

1,2,3
STORY TIME !



1,2,3 Story time

Gospel told to children

Françoise ZANELATO



We are pleased to make available free of charge to children, parents, teachers and all those who want to make Jesus known and loved, the 80 texts of "1,2,3 Story time – Gospel told to children ". All these texts were written by Françoise Zanellato and reviewed by several pastors and teachers.

Children will find answers to their questions about God, Jesus, heaven, the Bible, salvation... They are encouraged to live the teachings of Jesus and to have a personal relationship with Him. To facilitate the understanding of the biblical text, these stories have been written in simple vocabulary and information on the biblical cultural context has also been included. Parents and teachers will find encouragement and guidance for evangelising and teaching children.

In this book we present the stories of creation, the disobedience of Adam and Eve, the promise of a Saviour, the life of Jesus (65 Gospel stories) and the beginnings of the Church and the evangelisation of the world (Acts of the Apostles). This provides you with a complete programme of God's plan of salvation for all people and children. The list of topics with biblical references and contents is given in the table of contents.

Each chapter consists of 4 parts:

- *THE INTRODUCTION with a question which the child is invited to answer*
- *THE STORY with biblical truths about God, Jesus, man, salvation...*
- *"AND YOU AND ME": the child is challenged directly; this is the practical application*
- *"AND WE THE PARENTS": advice, encouragement is given to parents, monitors, teachers...*

Advice to parents and monitors on how to prepare and run a time of exchange and sharing with the children:

- *You choose a few songs related to the story*
- *Either you read the story or you use it as inspiration to tell it, adapting it to the age of the children. The same applies to the practical application (part: "AND YOU AND ME")*
- *After the story, you answer and/or ask the children questions about the story and the lessons learned. This way you make sure they have understood*
- *Depending on their age, you develop one or two points in particular that you think are relevant to their situation*
- *To enrich the moment of prayer and praise, you suggest topics related to the theme of the day and their specific needs.*

We are grateful to all those who volunteered for the project "1,2,3 Story time, Gospel told to children". Special thanks to the illustrators¹ who gave us permission to use their illustrations free of charge. You may print these texts for yourself or as gifts, but the principle of free use must be maintained and any reproduction for commercial purposes is forbidden.

On our website www.123raconte.com you will find videos, audio recordings and slide shows of the 80 stories in French as well as the texts in English, Spanish, Russian...

***Time is short, the Lord is coming back
Let us sow the Word of God in the hearts of the young and the old***

¹ <https://www.freebibleimages.org/illustrations/> - www.gnpi.org - www.sweetpublishing.com - www.lumoproject.com - www.yoplace.com - www.gospelsam.se
Sue BENTLEY - Andrea RAU - Jeff ANDERSON
Photos: Shutterstock - Pixabay - www.padfield.com -

TABLE OF CONTENTS

N°	TITLE	THEMATIQUE	BIBLICAL REFERENCES	CONTENT
1	Can we compare God to a shepherd ?	GOD, THE SHEPHERD	Psalm 23	A GOOD SHEPHERD AND HIS FLOCK
2	How did the universe come into being ?	GOD, THE CREATOR	Genesis 1:1-19	THE FIRST 4 DAYS OF CREATION: THE EARTH, THE SKY, THE SEPARATION OF WATERS, THE VEGETATION, THE STARS
3	How did the animals appear ?		Genesis 1:19-25	5th DAY: MARINE ANIMALS, BIRDS 6th DAY: LAND ANIMALS
4	The first man and the first woman ?		Genesis 1:25 - 2:7	6th DAY: THE CREATION OF MAN AND WOMAN 7th: God is resting
5	Who made God ?	THE PERSON OF GOD		ANSWERS TO VARIOUS QUESTIONS ABOUT THE NATURE OF GOD
6	Do I count for God ?	HUMAN VALUE		BODY, SOUL, SPIRIT: WONDERS THE VALUE OF THE LIFE OF EVERY HUMAN
7	Why does Evil exist ?	THE ORIGIN OF EVIL	Genesis 2:7 - 3:24	ADAM AND EVE: TEMPTATION - DISOBEDIENCE THE GOODNESS OF GOD - HIS PROMISE TO SEND A SAVIOR
8	How to return to God ?	GOD'S PROMISE TO SEND A SAVIOR	Genesis : 22 Exodus 12:3 Exodus 20 Isaiah 7:14-15	GOD CHOOSES A PEOPLE: ABRAHAM GOD GIVES THE 10 COMMANDMENTS: MOSES GOD RECALLS HIS PROMISE : THE PROPHETS (a virgin - Bethlehem)
9	Does God keep his promises ?	PREPARING FOR THE COMING OF THE SAVIOR	Luke 1:5-25 1:57-80	ANNOUNCEMENT AND BIRTH OF John BAPTISTE
10	Who will be the mother of the promised saviour ?		Luke 1:26-56	ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BIRTH OF JESUS
11	Is everything ready for the birth of Jesus ?	THE COMING OF THE SAVIOR	Luke 2:1-7	THE BIRTH OF JESUS
12	Who will be notified first ?	GOD MAKES KNOWN OF THE BIRTH OF JESUS	Luke 2:8-20	THE SHEPHERDS OF BETHLEHEM
13	How do they find out that the baby is born ?		Luke 2:21-39	PRESENTATION OF THE CHILD JESUS IN THE TEMPLE (Simeon - Anne)
14	They live so far away...		Matthew 2:1-23	THE COMING OF THE MAGES
15	What was Jesus like when he was a child ?	JESUS: A MODEL CHILD	Luke 2:41-52	THE CHILDHOOD OF JESUS
16	What is baptism ?	BAPTISM	Luke 3:1-22	THE BAPTISM OF JESUS
17	Who will be the strongest ?	THE VICTORY OF JESUS OVER SATAN	Matthew 4:1-22	THE TEMPTATION OF JESUS
18	Why do they want to follow Jesus ?	THE DISCIPLES' CHOICE	John 1:35-50	THE FIRST DISCIPLES
19	But where does this good wine come from ?	THE POWER OF JESUS OVER NATURE	John 2:1-12	THE WEDDING AT CANA
20	Will this boy be healed ?	THE POWER OF THE WORD OF JESUS	John 4:46-54	THE HEALING OF THE OFFICER'S SON
21	Will Peter continue his trade as a fisherman ?	THE OBEDIENCE OF FAITH	Luke 5:1-11	THE MIRACULOUS FISHING
22	What is important to Jesus ?	JESUS HEALS	Luke 4:31-44	THE HEALING OF THE DEMONIC, OF PIERRE'S MOTHER-IN-LAW, CITY PEOPLE
23	Will this man dare to come to Jesus ?		Mark 1:40-45	THE CURE OF THE LEPER
24	Can Jesus forgive sins ?	JESUS HEALS AND HE SAVES	Mark 2:1-12 Luke 5:17-26	THE CURE OF THE PARALYTIC
25	How should we pray ?	PRAYER	Luke 11:1-4	THE "OUR FATHER"
26	And you... how do you want to pray ?			EXCHANGES WITH TWO CHILDREN CONCERNING PRAYER
27	What is perseverance ?		Luke 11:5-13	THE TROUBLE FRIEND
28	Have they forgotten Jesus ?	THE POWER OF JESUS OVER NATURE	Mark 4:35 - 41	THE STORM EASED
29	What filled Jesus with admiration ?	THE FAITH	Luke 7:2-10	THE ROMAN CENTURY
30	Is Jesus attentive to those who suffer ?	THE COMPASSION OF JESUS	Luke 7:11-17	THE RESURRECTION OF THE SON OF THE WIDOW OF NAÏN
31	How can you build your life well ?	PUTTING THE WORD OF GOD INTO PRACTICE	Luke 6:47-49	THE HOUSE BUILT ON SAND AND THE HOUSE BUILT ON THE ROCK
32	Is my heart like the land of a garden ?	KEEP THE WORD OF GOD	Matthew 13:1-9 13:18-23	THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER
33	Why doesn't this boy eat his meal ?	GIVE TO JESUS	Mark 6:30-46 John 6:1-15	JESUS FEED THE 5000 MEN
34	How can you reach your goal ?	TRUST IN JESUS	Matthew 14:23-33 Mark 6:4 -52	JESUS WALKS ON WATER
35	Will Jesus answer him ?	THE FAITH	Matthew 15:21-28	THE WOMAN OF CANAAN
36	Who brought a disabled man to Jesus ?	TALKING ABOUT JESUS TO OTHERS	Mark 7:31-37 Matthew 15:29-31	CURE OF A DEAF MUTE
37	Live in the dark or in the light	THE HEALING	Mark 8:22-26	CURE OF THE BLIND MAN OF BETHSAIDA
38	Who is Jesus ?	JESUS , THE SON OF GOD	Luke 9:28-36 Matthew 16:27-17	TRANSFIGURATION
39	Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of God ?	THE GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD	Matthew 18:1-4 Mark 9:33-37 Luke 9:43-48	THE DISCIPLES, JESUS AND A LITTLE CHILD
40	Did Jesus take care of the children ?	JESUS, THE GOOD SHEPHERD	Matth. 18:10-14 Matt. 19:13-14	THE LOST SHEEP

N°	TITLE	THEMATIQUE	BIBLICAL REFERENCES	CONTENT
41	Silliness, clumsiness, temptation or sin ?	THE SIN		SITUATIONS FROM CHILDREN'S LIVES TO EXPLAIN WHAT SIN IS OR IS NOT
42	The rebel child and his father	GOD'S FORGIVENESS	Luke 15:11-32	THE PRODIGAL SON
43	Walk in the day or at night	JESUS, THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD	John 9	THE CURE OF THE BIRTH BLIND
44	Who is my fellow-man ?	LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR	Luke 20:29-37	THE GOOD SAMARITAN
45	What is the hypocrisy ?	HYPOCRISY OR TRUTH	Luke 13:10-17	THE SICK WOMAN FOR 18 YEARS
46	Who will participate in this great party ?	GOD'S INVITATION	Luke 14:16-24	THE PARABLE OF THE GREAT BANQUET
47	The angels	THE ANGELS		CHILDREN'S QUESTIONS AND SOME ANSWERS FROM THE BIBLE
48	The angels are in joy, why ?	REPENTANCE AND JOY IN HEAVEN	Luke 15:1-10	THE LOST DRAM
49	What happens after death ?	HEAVEN AND HELL	Luke 16:19-31	THE RICH MAN AND THE POOR LAZARUS
50	Mary wants to listen to Jesus	MOST IMPORTANT: LISTEN TO JESUS	Luke 10:38-42	MARTHA AND MARY
51	Forgiving	FORGIVENESS	Matt 18:15-35	THE WICKED SERVANT
52	The resurrection of Lazarus	JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD	John 11:1-45	THE RESURRECTION OF LAZARE
53	The man who says thanks to Jesus	THE GRATITUDE	Luke 17:11-19	THE TEN LEPERS
54	Praying without getting discouraged	PERSEVERANCE IN PRAYER	Luke 18:1-8	THE PARABLE OF THE PERSEVERING WIDOW
55	Jesus and the children	JESUS' LOVE FOR CHILDREN	Mark 10:13-16	MOTHERS, CHILDREN, DISCIPLES AND JESUS
56	How to get heaven	GO TO HEAVEN	Mark 10:17-22	THE RICH YOUNG MAN
57	Jericho the city of palms trees	PERSEVERING FAITH	Mark 10:46-53	THE BLIND BARTIMAEUS
58	The man who hides	THE CHANGE OF LIFE	Luke 19:1-10	ZACHEAH
59	The return of Jesus	THE RETURN OF JESUS AND THE END OF THE WORLD	Matthew 24:1-51	THE DISCIPLES ASK JESUS ABOUT THE END TIMES
60	The parable of talents	SERVE GOD	Matth. 25:14-30	THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS
61	The perfume of Mary	EXPRESSING LOVE TO JESUS	Mark 14:3-9 John 12:1-8	THE PERFUME OF MARY
62	A triumphal arrival	PRAISE AND WORSHIP	Luke 19:28-44 Mark 11:1-10 Matt. 21:10-17	JESUS ARRIVES IN JERUSALEM
63	Jesus in the temple	THE HOUSE OF GOD: A HOUSE OF PRAYER	Matthew 21:10-17 Mark 14:41-44	JESUS CHASES THE SELLERS FROM THE TEMPLE, HEALS THE SICK, A WIDOW'S OFFERING
64	A lesson that will not be forgotten	HUMILITY	Luke 22:7-14 24-30 John 13:1-20	JESUS WASHES THE FEET OF HIS DISCIPLES
65	The last passover of Jesus	THE EASTER LAMB	Matth 26:17-30 John 13:18-38 Luke 22:14-23	THE INSTITUTION OF THE HOLY SUPPER
66	Jesus in the garden of Gethsemane	THE IMPORTANCE OF PRAYER	Matthew 26:36-56	JESUS IN GETHSEMANEE
67	Is he going to stand strong ?	PRIDE AND WEAKNESS	Matthew 26:31-35 69-75	THE ARREST OF JESUS AND PETER'S DENIAL
68	Why does he not defend himself ?	THE SUFFERINGS OF JESUS	John 18:19-37 Luke 23:1-12 Mark 15:6-20 Matthew 27:15-26	JESUS IS SENTENCED TO DEATH
69	Why did Jesus die ?	THE CRUCIFIXION	John 19:9-42	THE CRUCIFIXION, DEATH AND ENTOMBMENT
70	Jesus is alive	THE RESURRECTION	Matthew 28:1-15 Mark 16:1-11 Luke 24:1-12 John 20:1-18	THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS
71	The disciples of Emmaus	JESUS SHOWING HIMSELF TO THE DISCIPLES	Luke 24:13-43	THE DISCIPLES OF EMMAUS
72	The patience of Jesus for his disciples		John 21:1-19	THE MIRACULOUS FISHING
73	The ascension of Jesus	THE ASCENT	Luke 24:50-53 Acts 1:1-14	THE FINAL INTERVIEW WITH THE DISCIPLES AND THE ASCENSION
74	What happened on Pentecost day ?	PENTECOST	Acts 2:1-42	THE HOLY SPIRIT DESCENDS ON THE DISCIPLES ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST
75	A lame man who jumps for joy	THE FIRST MIRACLE IN THE NAME OF JESUS	Acts 3:1-26	THE HEALING OF THE CRIMP AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE
76	Philippe and the african Minister	THE BEGINNING OF EVANGELISM	Acts 8	PHILIP AND THE ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH
77	The apostle Paul, Who was He ?	CONVERSION AND A CHANGED LIFE	Acts 9:1-25 22:3-16 26:9-20	THE CONVERSION OF SAUL
78	A large tablecloth comes down from heaven	THE GOSPEL IS PREACHED TO NON-JEWS	Acts 10:1-48	PIERRE IS SENT TO CORNEILLE
79	Will they all perish in this shipwreck ?	WARNINGS AND HELPS OF GOD	Acts 27:1-44	THE SHIPWRECK OF PAUL
80	What is Heaven, God's home, like ?	THE SKY	Apocalypse 4:1-11 5:6-14 7:9-17	ANSWERS TO CHILDREN'S QUESTIONS ABOUT HEAVEN, WHERE JESUS IS PREPARING A PLACE FOR US

1 - CAN WE COMPARE GOD TO A SHEPHERD?

In this special "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME" series for children and parents, we tell stories from the Bible and focus upon important questions that each and everyone of us may ask.

For example: What is God like? Can we know him? Can I talk to him? Does heaven exist? Who is Jesus?

Today, our theme is: Who is God? ... What does He represent for you? ...

Perhaps you do not know the answer because it is difficult to describe God in a few words.

To help us find out, we are going to spend a day with a shepherd named David.



Early in the morning, David prepares all the bare essentials he needs to go about his day-to-day work as a shepherd... his game bag, bread, cheese, his drinking flask and his harp. He puts on his sandals, takes his shepherd's staff, and he is ready to go! The sheep are already waiting for him and on all sides, you can hear them bleating!

-Spot, Capricious, Stubborn, Happy, Timid, Snowy, they are all good to go!

These are his father's flock, but he knows them all by name.

-Come on here, Lamb chop, you are still too small, but you will have a great time once we arrive!

David walks ahead of the flock. He knows the best pastures out there on the green hills. He will stay with his animals, day and night. There are always wolves and wild dogs that roam around the herds at night.

Sometimes the howl of a hyena can be heard and the sheep are afraid.

-Calm down, don't panic! I'm here, you can all sleep peacefully!

While the flock grazes peacefully, he takes up his harp and sings the songs that he composed.

Even though no-one can hear him he sings to God.

He thanks Him for the beauty of nature, for His protection, and for His help.

He tells Him how much he loves him, how much he trusts in Him.

He is always looking out for his flock. Over there a few sheep are wandering off.

Just where are those silly sheep going? They keep on walking with their heads bowed, not seeing beyond the tip of their nose. If they continue, they will be lost and will not be able to find their way back.

-Clever, Black foot! But... are they stubborn or deaf?

David picks up a little soil with his staff, and throws it on their backs. Amazing... all of a sudden! They come scampering back. Danger... they haven't a clue what that is! How could they defend themselves against a lion or a bear? Several times David had to fight to pull them out of their jaws.

- Come on, come on, now the sun is too hot, let's go under the trees near the stream, you can drink quietly and rest! Come on, follow me!

The whole herd sets off again. A plaintive bleating reaches David's ears. Is it a call for help?



-But, that's Fearless over there, right on the cliff edge! What is she doing here? In the middle of this thorn bush, the rocks are slippery. What a stupid idea!



Leaning on his staff, David walks cautiously; he gently takes the sheep and places her on his shoulders.

-Stubborn intrepid! he said whilst stroking her. Why on earth did you go there, instead of following me?

The sun has set, everything is calm, and you can only hear the voice of David who is standing at the entrance to the enclosure.

- 1, 2, 3, 4, 5... 65 ... 70...

Each sheep enters one by one and David counts. If one is missing, what will he do? He will take care of the wounded, the sick, the little ones, the weak, for each sheep is very important to him.

So, now, you have just seen a typical day in the life of David the Shepherd.

You may ask yourself why?

Well, simply because in one of his songs David said: **"The Lord is my Shepherd, and I am his sheep."** Do you know this Psalm 23?

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not be in want.

He makes me lie down in green pastures; he leads me beside quiet waters.

He restores my soul. He guides me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me;

Your rod and your staff, they comfort me.

You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies.

You anoint my head with oil;

My cup overflows.

Surely goodness and love will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



In this psalm, David compares himself to a sheep who has God as a shepherd.

And you, do you have a shepherd to protect you, guide you, love you, encourage you?

In each of our programs, we will tell you about this Shepherd, this great God and you will come to know Him more and more.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Like David we too are like sheep with our weaknesses but we can choose the Great Shepherd to guide us in our lives.

As parents, we are also shepherds, the shepherds of our children. We have a responsibility to watch out for them, take care of them, protect them, guide them and accompany them.

By sowing the Word of God in their hearts, we enable them to discover God, who wants to be the good shepherd of our lives, of their life. In order for them to make this choice, they need to know Him personally. Our objective in making these programs "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME" is precisely to provide you with an additional tool to help your children discover this great God who loves them.

2- HOW DID THE UNIVERSE COME INTO BEING?

In our first story, we followed David leading his flock of sheep by the lush pastures and clear stream water, carrying the lambs, tending to those who were wounded and searching the ravines for the lost sheep. His voice echoed in the mountains, and he sang: "O God, You are my shepherd, I am your sheep, I want to follow you" and the echo repeated: "O God, You are my shepherd, I am your sheep, I want to follow you".

He compares God to a good Shepherd, but there is much more that can be said about God. Maybe you have an idea ... or ideas?

As we go through our broadcasts, we will discover together who God is and what He accomplishes.

Today, we are going to go back a long way in time, before anything existed, and we will see how, little by little, everything changed.

At the end of the story you will be able to answer the question: which appeared first : plants or the stars?

When you enter a room which is in complete darkness and in which everything is a mess, what is the first thing that you do?

Yes! You turn on the light.

Phew! Now we can see clearly and we will be able to put things in order.



In the beginning nothing existed, it was absolute chaos and total disorder. It's hard to imagine, isn't it?

So, God said:

- Let there be light!"

And the light appeared.

God separated the light from this great darkness.

Do you know the name that He gave to the light?

He called it "Day" and the darkness "Night".

It was **the 1st day** of creation.

On the 2nd day, God continued to tidy up all this chaos. There was water everywhere.

God said,

- Let the waters part!

There was water below on the earth and water above in the clouds. He gave the name of "heaven" to the expanse which is above the earth.



This mass of water covered all the earth, so on **the 3rd day** God ordered it to come together in one place and ordered dryness to appear.

Do you know the name that He gave to this whole body of water?

Well yes, he called it "sea" and the rest was called "dry land".

To sum up, there was light, earth and water, in fact, there was everything that plants need to grow. But, there were no plants or seed, there was nothing!

If you want to grow tomatoes in your garden, you need soil, light, water, but also tomato seeds.

So, God said:

- Let the earth produce greenery, plants producing their seed and trees, each variety of which bears fruit after its kind with their seeds or their stones.



All kinds of plants have appeared, and since that day.... seeds, pips and kernels which produce new, identical plants.

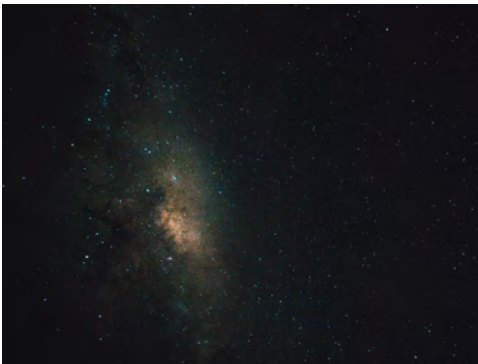
It has been this way for centuries; lemon seeds produce lemon trees, peach stones continue to produce peach trees and lettuce seeds produce lettuce.

So, there have been hundreds and thousands of plants, trees, and all kinds of plants on earth, in an infinite variety. There was an explosion of shapes, color and scents.



God looked at it all, and saw that it was all good.

On the 4th day, God said:



- Let there be lights in the expanse of heaven, the greater to rule the day and the smaller to rule the night!

So, now you can understand that during the period called "day", He created the sun and the moon. He placed all the stars and all the galaxies in the expanse of the sky. He threw the stars into the firmament.

The sky sparkled with all these luminous elements.

God looked at it all and saw how good it was, but this work of creation was not yet finished.

So, in our next show, we will focus on just how God is going to accomplish His plan and how animal life will come into being.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



When God looked at all He had created, He said that "everything was good"! When we observe all the wonders of nature, it is as if God was speaking to us, and as if He was telling us: -You see all this, it is I who created it to show you how great and powerful I am. I often say to Him:

- My God, how great and powerful you are, everything around me is beautiful, I thank you with all my heart".

You, too, can do say thank you to God! You will find our story in the first book of the Bible, Genesis, in the first chapter. Did you manage to answer the question we asked: Which appeared first, plants or the stars? The answer is plants; the stars appeared on the 4th day.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



All of nature speaks to us of a God who is a Creator. It is the very manifestation of God's glory and majesty before our eyes every day. We are very much aware of the fact and at any time, we can express our wonder and our gratitude to this Almighty God. How do our children react to the wonders of nature and of space? Take time to admire a sunset with them, take time to look at the vegetables in the garden... These are just some of the many opportunities that we have to make them aware of the beauty of nature. When they hear us thanking God and praising Him for all of these wonders, then they will learn how to do it and will want to do it for themselves.

3 - THE ANIMALS, HOW DID THEY APPEAR?

In our talks, we talk about the exciting stories of the Bible, of God, of the beginning of the universe. We saw how the world started, how God created the universe and the plants. Now that there is earth, air, water and all kinds of plants, everything is ready but... ready... for whom and for what? So what is God's plan, what is his aim, what is he going to do now?

We will find out now and at the end of the story you can answer this question: Which animal did God create first: the elephant, the parrot or the dolphin?

HOW DID THE ANIMALS APPEAR?

In four days, God created light, the expanse of the sky, the sea, the dry land, all the vegetation, and all the lights, Saturn, Mars but also the sun and the moon. Why these stars? To mark the time, days and years, so you know what year you were born and what day we are.

Everything was still silent, not a sound, not a cry, there were no living beings yet but everything was ready to welcome life.

God spoke, he said:

- Let the waters swarm with a multitude of living beings and let birds fly in the sky!

Thus appeared the great sea monsters, the blue whale, the sea lion, the shark, the carp, the sea lion and all the species of animals that sneak and swim in the water, the sea snake. sea, crab, jellyfish and sponges.

They were of all colors, some with strange and funny shapes, even the clownfish and the pajama fish, the rabbit fish and flying fish! And in the sky what happened?

Birds began to flutter, hop, run, fly on all sides. The little hummingbird, the parrot, the flamingo, the ostrich, the imperial eagle and the gendarme weaver.

The silence gave way to the rooster's cocoricos, to the cackling of the duck, to the harmonious songs of the nightingale but also to the cry of the seagull and the squawking of the sparrows!

What animation in the sea and on land.

Life was there.

God looked and he rejoiced seeing all these wonders.

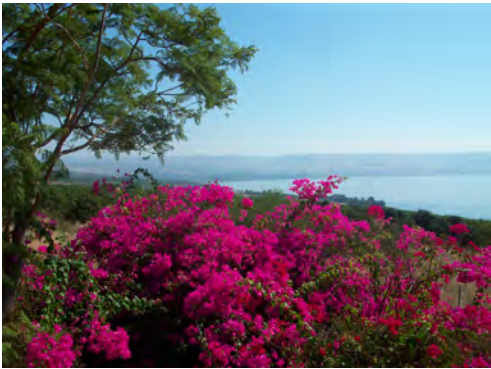
He blessed all of these animals. He spoke to them.

Do you know what he told them?

- Reproduce yourself! Make children, become numerous, fill the water of seas, rivers and you birds multiply!

It was **the 5th day**.

There was now a lot of commotion in the seas and in the sky but... let's see what is happening on earth... well! Nothing!



Nothing that jumps, that crawls, that runs, that gallops, only a whole beautiful colorful and fragrant vegetation.

So on **the 6th day** God spoke, He said:

- Let the earth bring forth living animals after their kind, cattle after their kind, and all the reptiles of the earth after their kind.



And on earth all kinds of animals appeared. Zebras began to gallop through the fresh grasses with the elegant gazelles, the majestic lions and the sheep. Mischievous marmosets were climbing trees and snails slowly creeping over fresh leaves, finally... thousands and thousands of species of animals appeared.

Even today we do not know them all. But, you can list everyone you know.

At the bottom of the page, you can write: "God created them all".

All these animals lived without fighting or devouring each other. Do you know why? Because God gave them the grass, the plants for food. All of nature was at peace.

At the end of the 6th day, there were therefore living beings in the water, in the sky and on the earth. God looked at all of his creation; he saw that everything was good, perfect.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



When I think of all this creation, I say to myself:

- God is really great. What power and what wisdom! Everything belongs to him and us, what do we do with it?

I believe that he created everything, that he gave life to everything around us.

And you? Do you believe it? Do you thank Him? I do it often.

I regret one thing: that all this beautiful nature is now so damaged polluted. But, I do what I can to take care of it. And you, do you think about it too?

You can find the creation story in the first book of the Bible, the book of Genesis in chapter one.

Did you answer the question which animal God created first: elephant, parrot, or dolphin?

The dolphin was created first, then the parrot and last the elephant

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



To induce rejoicing, marveling at the beauties of creation and more particularly of animals, I suggest that you choose an animal with your child and do research, drawings, watch a documentary, watch the ants in the garden or the spider that weaves its web.

The more we go into detail, the greater our wonder. Astonishment is a hallmark of childhood, but we too continue to marvel and praise God for his creation.

4 - THE FIRST MAN AND THE FIRST WOMAN - HOW DID THEY APPEAR?

In our programs "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME", we provide answers to the big questions you may ask yourself: How did the world begin? What is the origin of life? How did animals appear on earth? Who am I? How to know God?

Today we will see where the first men came from? From a fish, a monkey, an atom, or...? We will also talk about marriage.

At the end of the story, you will be able to answer this question:

- What were Adam and Eve like?

HOW DID THEY APPEAR?

After creating the earth, the sky and all the animals, God looked and he said:

- Everything is very good!

But his masterpiece was not yet finished. All this nature formed a sort of beautifully colored and fragrant palace where nothing was missing but ... for whom? There was nobody.



God took dust from the earth and with that earth he made a human being with legs, arms, head, organs, muscles, brain.

He made a magnificent being who did not move. His heart had yet to start to beat, his blood to circulate, and his lungs to fill with air.

God breathed into his nostrils a breath, the breath of life and this inanimate being then became a living being quite similar to you and me. He had a body, he could run, touch, taste, see, hear and speak; he also had a soul and a mind

to think, to reflect, to love, to choose and to decide.

God had created a very intelligent being, superior to all animals. He placed this man in a beautiful garden filled with trees of all kinds pleasant to see and covered with fruit good to eat. He asked him to cultivate it and keep it. It was a very pleasant occupation because there were no weeds or thorns.

Then God brought all the animals to Adam. What a parade!

Do you know why?

God wanted to see what Adam would call them, what name he would give them.

This is how this soft ball of hair that clings to eucalyptus trees is called "panda" and this little critter that always moves with its house is called "turtle".



God told Adam to rule over all animals and take care of all creation.

In this paradise, man found no being who was like him, none resembled him. He felt alone; he had no one with whom to share his life, his privacy.

God said:

- It is not good that the man is alone. I will make him a helper that suits him perfectly.

He made Adam fall into a very deep sleep and he took one of his ribs. With this rib, He formed another living being which He brought to Adam.

What a surprise and what a joy!

Adam cried out:

- This time, here's someone like me, of the same blood as me! We will call her "woman" because she was taken from the man.

This was the first wife, Eve.

Adam loved her. They got together, it was the first marriage.

God blessed their marriage and told them to have children, to form a family.

At the end of this 6th day, God looked at all he had done and he said

- It's very good!

He was satisfied. Adam and Eve, the first two humans were perfect. They lived in a beautiful harmony.



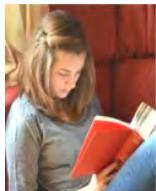
Every night ... do you know what was going on?

God came to see them and spoke with them.

But after the 6th... there was the 7th day. Do you know what happened that day?

Now, God rested from all His work, from all that He had done.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



When I look at the people around me, I say to myself:

- This gentleman, this lady, this old man, these children, they did not come by chance; it was God who gave them life. And ... everyone is different.

When you look at your hands, fingers, joints, nails, skin, anything you can do with your hands, you can definitely say with me:

- It's really great, thank you God!

Our body is a wonder, for you and for each of us to take care of.

You can reread chapters one and two of the book of Genesis. You will find our story.

Let's answer the question: What were Adam and Eve like?

Adam and Eve were similar to us.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Regarding the origin of life, our children will be confronted with different theories, it is important to strengthen their faith in this Creator God. How?

Quite simply by revisiting with them the story of creation, by awakening them in a very simple and natural way, to the beauty of nature, to respect for the earth, to respect themselves, their body, their spirit and every human being.

The first institutions of God, which are marriage and the family unit being strongly questioned, we strengthen our children by reminding them of what God has established.

5 - WHO MADE GOD? WHO IS HE? WHERE IS HE?

In our first four talks "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME", we saw that God is the origin of life. He created everything and everything He did was perfect. But Him... God, who made Him? What is he like? Where is He? These are questions we can ask ourselves. We will now provide some answers. I suggest that you find three answers to the question: God, what is He like?

WHO MADE GOD? WHO IS HE? WHERE IS HE?



You know when your life started, but you don't know when it will end.

But one thing is certain, for you as for me, there has been a beginning and there will be an end to our life.

God ... He has no beginning, no end. No one created Him, He has always existed and He will always be there.

I don't know how old you are, but He has no age, He does not get old, He is eternal.

Maybe you wonder what he looks like?

You have certainly seen statues, idols. There are all kinds, sometimes well decorated, covered with gold, plaster, wood or stone. They don't see, don't hear, they're dumb and lifeless, if you talk to them they can't answer... God... He doesn't look like them at all. **He is alive.**



What does that mean?

Well! That **He is present** He is by all the men.

Whether it is day or night, He is near us.

Isn't that reassuring?

He knows when you sleep or have fun, when you work, when you laugh or when you are sad.

He hears.

If you talk to Him, He will listen to you even if no one else hears what you say to Him.

God speaks and what he said his words, men wrote in a book.

Do you know this book? It's the Bible.

By reading it, we can know Him better. He tells us what is pleasing to Him, what He wants for us, how He wants to help us, how much He loves us. He also gives us lots of advice to be happy, for example He tells us:

- Don't take what's not yours. Always tell the truth.

When we do what He tells us, we avoid a lot of problems.

He can also speak to us in our hearts, to us only.

Have you ever heard people say:

- Me... God... I would like to see him!

Maybe you said that too. It is not possible, we cannot see Him. He doesn't have a body like us. **He is Spirit.** It's not very easy to understand. We cannot explain God but we can believe in Him.



He is infinitely great, all-powerful. He can do anything. You remember we said how He created everything out of nothing. What do we still know?

He is holy. It means that there is no wrong in Him and that nothing wrong can stay in His presence.

He is also fair. Injustice, preferences, we don't like that. If you are punished for someone else, you are unhappy and sad, may be even angry. God fair. To the one who has done well,

He says: "It is good!", and to the one who has hurt, He says: "It is wrong!"» He does not make a preference and He is never wrong.

He is also love. Yes, he loves me and he loves you as you are. It is sometimes difficult for us to believe that He loves us because we know very well that we don't deserve it, we are not perfect. Yet He loves us and we will see it in our next stories.

We can also ask ourselves: where is He? Where do you think He lives?



He is everywhere. **He fills the heavens and the earth.** He is said to be **ubiquitous**. He is everywhere at the same time. He can do good for a child over there in a tiny village in China and at the same time heal a daddy in Kenya, rescue a mother in Canada, but also answer your prayer.

He is also **omniscient**, what does that mean? **He knows everything.** He knows me and you too He knows you and your parents and every human being. No one can hide from Him, even if He goes to the bottom of the sea.

There is still a lot more we could say; we will discover them in our next talks

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Everything we have just heard encourages me to trust God, and makes me want to know him better, and you like to know him better?

I suggest you think about it.

In our next talk, we will answer this question: Do I matter to God? Am I of value to Him?

I don't know what you answered to our question: God, what is He like? Here are three answers: He is eternal, He is love, He is righteous but there are many more, you can read the story again and you will make a short list.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



During their college life, our children receive information about the different religions. They may also one day be drawn to astrology, magic, the occult, the supernatural; it is therefore important that they gradually have a more precise knowledge of God, the God of the Bible, that they have their questions answered.

We hope that these few elements can help you in your exchanges with them.

6 - DO I COUNT FOR GOD?

We saw in our previous talks that God created nature, animals and people. He is the origin of life. But... creation is a long way off for us; it happened... a few thousand years ago, and since then there have been children and children, who have become adults who have had children and children, and this is how now on the land there are... let's see, how many inhabitants are there? Yes, over 7 billion... uh! 7 billion is a 7 with how many zeros behind? Yes, there are 9 zeros behind the 7. And you? And me? What are we in these 7 billion, a very small, small, small grain of sand ... This leads me to ask myself a question: - Can God be interested in you, in me do I matter to him? Let's see some answers to these questions.

DO I COUNT FOR GOD?

Before answering this question, I'll tell you about Kevin.



He has just finished assembling his spaceship; it worked on it for several days following the assembly plan carefully. And, here it is, he succeeded! He is really very happy and proud of himself.

- Well done! Impeccable! Very good! His parents and friends told him.

This is the first time he has assembled such a complex ship. He puts it on a shelf; no way will his little brother

touch it. This is his ship! He cares a lot about it, it is very valuable to him.

And us? Do we have value for God, he who gave us life?

He gave us a body. It's easy to understand, our body, you can see it, but it also gave us a soul and a spirit. Your body is a real wonder.



You can talk, sing, see, hear, taste, do acrobatics, rock climbing, swim and more.

We can thank God for our body.

Our soul, our spirit, we do not see them.

But, when you cry because someone spoke badly to you, when you laugh because your girlfriend made a funny face, or when you are worried because your father is sick, when you are happy, or when

you are afraid, what's going on? Well, it's you, your person; it's your soul that reacts.

When you walk into the kitchen and smell, um, your favorite food. Oh dear ! You want to eat it so much! You are already rejoicing and even saliva comes into your mouth.

Your soul reacts to the good smell that your nose has detected.





You like music? The sounds you hear trigger joy or sadness, the urge to move, jump, dance. It is your soul that reacts. We also have feelings. You can love, be angry, jealous, feel pleasure or disgust.

God also gave us intelligence. You can learn, memorize, imagine, build, invent, be creative.

You can think, reflect, reason; you can also decide,

choose, make projects:

- When I grow up I will be a driver of large machines.
- And I will be a cook!
- I will be an educator.
- I'll be a pianist.
- I would like to have children!

You know how to say "yes! that is good" or "no! that is wrong".

All of this shows that our body, soul and spirit are one.

A beautiful human being, a child, you! And, you are unique. A brother or sister may be like you, but they won't be exactly like you.

God made us this way, in His own image. He gave us life.

Do you think He'll then leave us without taking care of us?

No! If Kevin's ship has value in its own eyes, then know that we have so much more value for God. We really matter to Him. You are valuable in His sight.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



One may wonder how God manages to deal with all humans on earth at the same time. I cannot explain it. But he does it because he is God and loves his creatures. The life of every human being is precious to him.

And you ... does your life have a price in your eyes?

I encourage you to look at it as God sees it even if everything is not exactly the way you want it to be, your nose too long for your taste, your calves not muscular enough, the memory that does not work as you want it to, your character can be difficult.

What if you made the list of everything that is working well about your body and your soul and the list of everything you think is disfunctioning, and you would see how wonderful a creature you are. You have something to rejoice in and thank God for.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



How do we see our children? Do they know it? They are subjected to great pressure and mockery about their body, their abilities, their successes or so-called failures. The demands are strong on all levels, physical, intellectual, psychological, so let's help them in a balanced living environment.

Let us remind them often that we love them and that God loves them, that their life is important to God. Let us encourage them, awaken them to the wonders of life, so that they continue to love themselves and simply enjoy all that God gives them each day.

7 - WHY DOES EVIL EXIST?

From the start of our talks we have seen how God created the universe as well as man and woman, Adam and Eve. How he placed them in a beautiful garden where they lived in perfect bliss that was Heaven. But this paradise ... where is it today? We can ask ourselves the question. Why do so many people suffer, why wickedness, catastrophes? What happened?

We are going to reflect on these big questions and find out what happened while Adam and Eve lived in the Garden of Eden. In this story, there is a liar, I suggest you spot him.



God made all things very good and beautiful. So where does evil come from? Is God Wrong? No! He was not mistaken and evil does not come from Him; but someone came to



spoil, to damage, all this magnificent work, an enemy ... an enemy of God and of men. Do you know who this enemy is? He's the devil, we call him Satan. You have certainly heard of it.

Once upon a time, the devil was a flaming creature of God. But one day he got terribly proud, he wanted to take God's place and run everything. He rebelled and in his wickedness he brought with him other angels, these are the demons. It all happened in heaven

But let's come back to the earth where Adam and Eve lived happily in the Garden of Eden in the presence of God.

Their happiness could last forever, it was enough for them to continue to love and obey God.

God had said to Adam, "You can eat the fruit of all the trees in the garden. But there is one tree whose fruit you must not eat; it is the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The day you eat it, you will die for sure."



Adam was free to choose to obey or not, but he was clearly warned of the consequences.

And... why should he want to touch it? There were so



many other trees, just as excellent.

One day the devil approached the woman in the guise of a snake. He tells her :

- Did God really say to you: Do not eat any fruit of the garden?
- We can eat the fruits of the garden, replied Eve, but for the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, God said: "Do not eat its fruit and do not touch it lest you die"
- But not at all! You will not die! said the devil, God knows it, the day you eat it, your eyes will open and you will be like gods, you will be able to know what is good and what is bad.

Eve began to have doubts: Did God really wants them to be happy? Did He want to deprive them of something? Was He telling the truth? ... Being like gods...

She looked at the tree.

- They are beautiful fruits, they must be good. They make you want to eat it.

She held out her hand. She took a piece of fruit and ate it.

She went to her husband.

- Here, take this fruit and eat it, she said to him.

Adam took it and ate it.

They did not fall dead on the ground but their eyes were opened!

Do you know what they saw? They saw their misery, their disobedience.

They saw themselves naked, guilty before God. They were ashamed. They had only one thought left: to hide. They made a kind of loincloth with tree leaves.

That night, like every night, God came into the garden. He calls:

- Adam! Adam! Where are you?

- I heard you but I was scared because I'm naked, so I hid, Adam replied

- Who told you that you were naked? asked God. Did you eat the fruit that I forbade you?



- The woman, it was she who gave me this fruit and I ate it.

- Eve, what did you do?
said god

- The serpent deceived me, she replied, and I ate the fruit.



Turning to the serpent,

God said: - Since you did this, I curse you among all the animals, you will crawl on your stomach and you will eat dust every day of your life. One day a descendant of a woman will come and he will be victorious over you.

From that day everything changed because Adam and Eve had chosen to obey the devil and turn their backs on God. They cannot stay in the Garden of Eden; there is no place for evil in the presence of God. So they were separated from their creator, this separation is a kind of death. Work will become painful; the earth will produce all kinds of thorns. They were going to experience fatigue, worries, illness. They were going to grow old and die, as God had said.

They had opened the door to evil which very quickly multiplied on earth and in the hearts of all men. Since that day, you understand, this is no longer paradise on earth.

Despite their disobedience, God did not forsake Adam and Eve. He made them clothes out of animal skin and He promised them to reestablish contact, relationship with Him. This is what we will see in our next talk.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



You know that, you don't have to go to school to learn to get angry, to lie or to disobey... Why is that? Because evil is in the hearts of all human beings from birth, both in my heart and in yours. We are not perfect, but God continues to love us, He wants our good, and He wants to re-establish contact with us. And we'll see how He does it.

By the way, the liar? ... Did you spot him? Yes, it's the devil.

If you have a Bible, you can find this story in the first book, Genesis, in chapter 3.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The origin of evil, suffering, these are subjects that can raise many questions. We don't always have the answer, especially when suffering touches us very closely. Tears and pain are part of the life of all humans; but we believe that in the storm, God does not abandon us, He wants to support us, to accompany us. This story highlights the break between man and his creator. But God Himself provided for the relationship to be restored. This is the promise made to Adam and Eve.

8 - HOW TO RETURN TO GOD?

We talked about creation and we saw how Adam and Eve lived happily with God but also how they disobeyed him, preferring to obey the devil. Since that day, misfortune has come on earth, evil has entered the hearts of all men and there is a separation between God and men. We may wonder how men are going to approach Him. This is precisely what we will see now and at the end of the story you can answer the question of the day: What is the name of the promised Savior?



Adam and Eve lived happily in paradise. They were in perfect health; they knew neither fear nor evil. God came every evening to speak with them.

One day they made a terrible choice. Instead of continuing to obey God, they decided to listen to the devil. They were punished. God cast them out of paradise.

Evil had entered their hearts and the whole world bringing all the kinds of sufferings and tears you can imagine. Their life was not the same; they were now alone, separated from their God. But God, who still loved them, had made them a promise. Do you know that was that promise?

He promised them that he would send someone to save men from this situation. A savior so powerful that he will be victorious over the devil.

This is good news, but it will be centuries before this promise comes true.

So ... how are men going to come close to God, to be forgiven for their disobedience, their faults? Do you have a little idea?



God said:

- You will sacrifice a lamb, it will be punished in your place and you can approach me. But, I repeat, one day there will be no more need for sacrifices. I will send you the Savior I promised.



For years, God prepared the coming of this Savior.

He chose Abraham, a man you've heard of before.

His descendants became the people of Israel. It is among these people that God will send the Savior.



Later, He gave Moses the 10 Commandments.

Why the 10 commandments? Well, to help men make good choices, make good decisions.

You certainly know some of them:

- You will honor your father and your mother
- You will love your neighbor
- You will not kill
- You will not steal
- You will not lie

What do you think of these commandments? I think they are excellent. If we all did what God asks, life would be better. But ... we can't always do that because our hearts are not as good as we might think. That's why, God also said:



- When the Savior comes, he will change your heart, your thoughts.

But, how were people going to recognize this savior? You may have asked yourself the question. Now, God Himself gave clues. Here are two:

- A young girl will have a child, and she will name him Emmanuel. This savior will therefore be a baby who will come supernaturally.

- His place of birth: a prophet said he would be born in the small village of Bethlehem.



Many people knew about God's promise. Some, who did not believe it too much, continued to live without caring, disobeying God, but others were impatiently awaiting it. They were rejoicing. They said:

- At last! God will be able to forgive our disobediences, to receive us into his presence.

They prayed and did everything for him to be pleased.

And one day over 2,000 years ago God said:

- Now everything is ready, now is the time, I send the savior!

But we won't say more for today; we will meet again to find out what happens next in our next talk.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We are fortunate to live after the coming of this savior. No more waiting for him, he has arrived but do you know him?

As we go through our talks you will discover how wonderful he is. I have known him for a long time and yet I still want to know him better. The more we know him the more we love him.

Let's answer the answer to today's question: What is the name of the promised Savior?

Of course, it is Jesus.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!

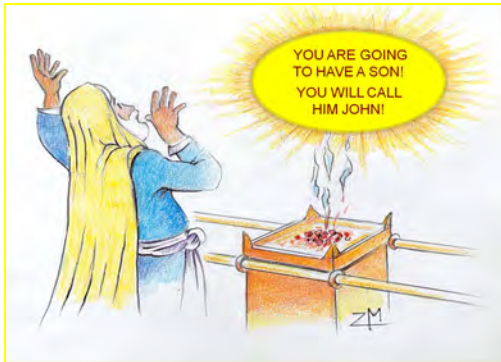


We have only made a slight overview of several centuries of the life of the people whom God has chosen for himself but it seems useful for children to understand the reasons for this separation between God and men, for the promise he has. Made, of the need for a savior and therefore why Jesus came. Of course, you will have the opportunity to talk to them again. Little by little their knowledge will become clearer. By discovering this savior, they will also discover who God is.

9 - DOES GOD KEEP HIS PROMISES?

Today we are going to talk about promises. Has anyone ever made a promise to you? I suppose so! And you, have you already done so? Certainly! We've all done it, and I don't know if you're like me, but I like people to keep the promise that they made to me. Something promised is promised! Don't you agree I? Yet sometimes a promise is broken... So! We are disappointed, we do not understand and our trust is broken. Do you know that God also makes promises? Yes, you know that ... but does He hold them? Well, that's what we're going to find out now. In this story of the Gospel of Luke, there are several promises; it is up to you to count them.

Zechariah and his wife Elizabeth love God with all their hearts. All their life they have prayed for a child, but without an answer and now they are too old.



On that day, Zechariah, who is a priest, is in the temple. He is alone. Outside, people are waiting for him to come back.

Suddenly, Zechariah sees an angel, he is frightened.

The angel said to him:

- Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because God has heard your prayer and he is making a promise to you, you are going to have a son. You will call him John. You will be very happy, as will your wife Elizabeth, but also many other people. Your child will be a great man of God filled with the Holy Spirit. He will prepare for the coming of the Savior whom God has long promised.

- But we are too old to have a child, answers Zechariah. How can I be sure what you say is true?

- I'm Gabriel! It is God who sent me to share this good news with you. But, because you don't believe what I just told you, then you won't be able to speak until the child is born.

Outside, people are worried:

- What's happening?



- Why has Zechariah not left the temple yet?

- What has happened to him?

When Zechariah comes out of the temple he wants to explain to them what happened but ... impossible to speak, he is silent. He waves them with his hands but it not easy...

Sometime later, joy overwhelms them because Elizabeth is pregnant! In a few

months, she will be holding a baby in her arms... a little boy!

When the baby is born, the whole family and neighbours come to visit them. What a handsome boy!

They all say his name is Zechariah after his daddy.

- Ah! No, said Elizabeth, his name will be John

-- But in your family there is no one called John





The dad is asked to give his opinion.
"His name is John" writes Zechariah

At that moment, his tongue loosens and he begins to praise God

aloud. He thanks God who always keeps His promises and does such great miracles. He is filled with the Holy Spirit and he announces things that no one knows:

- Another child will be born soon, he said, it is the Savior of the world whom God has long promised.

Of course, it announces the coming of Jesus.

Then, turning to his baby, he said:

- You too, John, you will have an important mission; you will be a great prophet. You will talk about the great love of God and his forgiveness.

Everyone understands that John will not have a life like the others and that very important events are going to happen, which is what we will see in our next stories.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Can we say that God always keeps his promises? What do you think?

Remember ... how many promises did God make to Zechariah?... Yes, there are 3 promises.

How many times has he kept his promises? Yes, 3 times!

- The 1st time, he promised a child, and John was born,

- The 2nd time he told him he would be dumb and when he came out of the temple he couldn't speak anymore,

- The 3rd time, he promised him that he could speak again and it happened; so he praised God.

There is also a 4th promise, but this one is not only for Zechariah, and we will talk about it in our next adventures. This promise is that of the coming of Jesus.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Do you have any idea how many promises God has made to men in the Bible?... No?...

I don't know the exact number either, but I have noticed that there are a lot of them. Some have already been accomplished, others not yet.

What is certain is that he keeps every promise ... he does not forget them. Certainly, the most important is the promise of the Savior's coming that he had made to Adam and Eve after their disobedience...

He also gave us promises of blessing for our families, our children. We can ask him to bless them and to help us in our responsibilities as parents.

10 - WHO WILL BE THE MOTHER OF THE PROMISED SAVIOR?

Keeping your promises, you agree, it's important! In any case, God DOES hold them. He made a lot of promises, but there is one that particularly interests us. He had promised to send a savior to deliver us from our disobedience. We know that savior ... is Jesus, his Son.

But ... Jesus, he was in heaven, so how was he going to come to earth?

God had given an important indication. He said he would come as a little child.

A little child! But then, we have to find a mother. Yes! It takes a mother and it is God Himself who chose her and we are going to know who He is going to choose.

At the end of the story, you will have the answer to this question: Who was chosen to be the mother of Jesus and who is his father?

WHO HAS GOD CHOSEN?

In the small town of Nazareth lives a young girl named Mary. She loves God with all her heart. She has a fiancé, it's Joseph. He is a carpenter. He too loves God.



One day, Marie is alone in her house.

Suddenly, someone she doesn't know appears to her.

He's an angel, the angel Gabriel!

-Hail, Mary, he said to her, you can really rejoice, God is with you and he will bless you in a very special way!

Marie is moved, what does that mean?

- Do not worry! He said to her. I have come to share good news with you, you are pleasing to God and He has chosen you.



You're going to have a baby; this baby is the savior he promised for a long time. It is he who will be the father of this child, that is why he will be called the Son of God. Your cousin, Elizabeth who couldn't have a child. Well! She's expecting a baby. You see, Mary, everything is possible for God and everything that He promises, He does.

- I am a servant in the service of God, replies Mary let everything happen for me as you have just said.

The angel Gabriel leaves Mary who is moved and very happy.



She repeats in her heart all the words of the angel "God has chosen you to be the mother of Jesus, his Son ... Elizabeth is also expecting a baby".

It's a big upheaval in her life, she's going to be a mom, she's going to carry this baby that God has promised.



She decides to go see her cousin. What a joy to be together again!

When they say hello to each other, Elizabeth, who is filled with the Holy Spirit, exclaims happily:

- You, Mary, you come to my place! You come to see me but I do not deserve such a visit! You are blessed and the child you are carrying is blessed! The moment you spoke, my baby jumped for joy. You are happy, Mary, because God chose you and you believed what the angel told you.

Mary and Elizabeth praised God who works such wonders and who always keeps His promises, this great God who comes to the aid of men.

Mary stayed with Elisabeth for three months, then returned to her house. Looking forward to the birth of her baby, the Son of God.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Can you imagine, Mary, receiving a visit from an angel who came especially from heaven to tell her this extraordinary news: "God has chosen you to be the mother of the promised savior!"

What could have been going on in Mary's head at this time? I do not know...

She certainly didn't understand everything, but she trusted God. She believed with all her heart that anything is possible for Him and she accepted what the angel told her. She is going to have a child but this child will not be quite like the others because he is the son of God.

Do you believe that Jesus is the Son of God, that He is the promised savior?

I believe it and I encourage you to believe it too.

In our next story, we will see how God is going to arrange everything so that the birth of this baby goes as He had announced.

And now the answer to the question we asked: Mary is the mother of Jesus and God is his father.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The coming of Jesus to earth is a miracle. What differentiates him from all humans is precisely his divinity. He is the Son of man and He is also the Son of God. This is a foundation of the faith of Christians, of parents and children.

When we parents believe in God and in Jesus, we can accompany our children on their journey of faith. It's a great adventure.

11 - IS EVERYTHING READY FOR THE BIRTH OF JESUS?

During our last show, we talked about the angel Gabriel announcing that God had chosen Mary to be the mother of Jesus. This baby was not just any baby, for He was the promised Savior, the Son of the greatest of all kings, the Son of God. Mary lived with Joseph in the small town of Nazareth. She was preparing for the arrival of her baby as the time for giving birth was getting closer. But, what she did not know was that, above the sky, God was preparing the coming of this baby as well and today, we are going to see how He is going to shake everything up so that this birth unfolds as He had announced through the prophets.

At the end of the story, you will be able to answer this question: Why did God want things to be so simple? You can read it again at the beginning of the Gospel of Luke.

THE BABY WILL BE BORN SOON, IS EVERYTHING READY?



No, not everything is like God has planned! He had announced through a prophet that the promised Savior was to be born in Bethlehem, but, remember, Mary and Joseph, lived in Nazareth. So how will God do to make what He has planned come to pass?

Well, it's in Rome, hundreds of miles from Nazareth, that God is going to make things happen. The emperor will decide to take a census. He wants to know the number of inhabitants of his immense empire.



And that is how, one day, Roman soldiers have arrived in Nazareth.

And they shouted "Here is the Emperor's decree! Each one of you must go register in his family's hometown. This is the census!"

To go to our family's hometown would mean for Joseph and Mary, to go to Bethlehem. Bethlehem is the city of their parents. They only see this as an order from the emperor, but actually, you might guess, behind all of this, this is God's plan.

They have no choice! They would get their things ready and they would be on their way to this great journey on foot.



When, finally they see the first houses in Bethlehem. What a relief!

Now, all they have to do is to find a place to rest.

They don't know what God has planned.



Joseph knocked on the door of the inn: "We are full, said the innkeeper, there are no more rooms left, with all this people arriving here due to the census! We can't greet you! Marie is tired and Joseph is very worried. What can they do? Where to go? There is no other hostel, no hotel, and the baby who will be born very soon.

"There is the barn," said the innkeeper. At least you'll be safe there.

A barn! Is it possible? This baby, the son of God who created everything, to whom everything belongs, is He going to be born in a barn? Isn't there any other better place on earth to welcome Him?

Joseph places Mary as best as possible on fresh straw and in the manger he spreads some clean hay and covers it with a cloth: this will be the baby's cradle.

And that night, in the barn, the first cries of a newborn baby were heard. Jesus was born. He left the glory of heaven and there He is on earth! He came to live among men.



Mary is swaddling her baby, she is making him suckle, she is rocking him tenderly and is laying him down the manger while Joseph is looking at them kindly and in a fascinating way.

Everything just happened as God said but no one realized it.

And no one in the world knows that Jesus, the promised savior, has just been born. Neither in Rome, nor in Jerusalem, not even in Bethlehem.

In our next stories, we will see how God himself, will do, to let people know. He has extraordinary powers no one could ever imagine. So see you soon!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Have you seen any photos or reports about the birth of a royal child?

A beautifully dressed baby, surrounded by the best cares, living in the comfort such as in a palace, where everything is magnificent!

And in our story... Have you noticed?

On the one hand, we speak about the birth of the son of God, of Jesus, the king of kings. And on the other hand, we discovered that this birth did not take place in a palace, not even in an inn,

but ... yes! In a barn, he is lying on straw!

Yes!... Jesus was born into a very ordinary family, and in the simplest possible way, far away from wealth.

What do you think of all this? ...

Yes, this story shows us how simple everything is with God.

But, why did God want everything to be so simple? That's Benji's question.

Well, you got it, if He had come like a prince, no one could have come near Him.

You will see, throughout our broadcasts, how He has lived on earth in the greatest simplicity.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Have you noticed the conditions intended by God for the coming of his Son?

The family... the place of birth... Isn't that surprising?

The choice of such a family and such a place enlightens us on the very nature of God: He reveals himself as the God accessible to all men, for us, for children, for our children.

With God, there are no barriers, no protocol, no tricks, everything is so simple! It is up to each one of us to come close to him and encourage our children to do the same.

12 - WHO WILL BE NOTIFIED FIRST?

Do you remember our last story? The birth of Jesus, the king of kings, in a stable. A royal event that no one knows, neither in Bethlehem nor in Jerusalem, nor in Rome... anywhere in the world. But God wants men to learn of the happy event: He fulfilled what He promised. So it is He who will share this good news. Who will He tell it to first? How is He going to do it? This is what we will see now with the story that we are going to tell you. You will be able to read it again at the beginning of the Gospel of Luke. Ah, let's see... the question: Why does God send messengers from heaven?

WHO WILL GOD CHOOSE?

In the small town of Bethlehem everyone sleeps soundly, except in a stable where an extraordinary event has just happened, the birth of Jesus. The baby is there, lying in the manger, under the tender and amazed gaze of Mary, his mother and Joseph. On earth no one has been warned of this royal birth but in heaven it is not the same, the angels rejoice, they sing and glorify God.



In the hills around Bethlehem there are a few men who do not sleep. They are sitting around a fire. They are watching over their flocks of sheep. It is dark, everything is calm.

Suddenly, a very great light like that of the sun illuminates the sky and an angel appears to them. The shepherds are scared, what's going on?

- Do not be afraid! said the angel to them, be reassured because God is sending me to tell you good news and this good news will be great joy for you and for all of God's people! Today in the city of Bethlehem, the Savior, whom God has long promised, was born! Here's how you'll recognize him: you'll find a little baby swaddled up and lying in a manger.



Other angels are coming down from heaven. Thousands of them are singing and praising God, it is a heavenly concert:

- Glory, glory to God in the highest heavens, and peace on earth to all men whom God loves!

Shepherds are amazed by what they see and hear, heavenly messengers, heavenly songs. Heaven is celebrating because Jesus was born.

When the angels leave them, it is silence and dark night again.

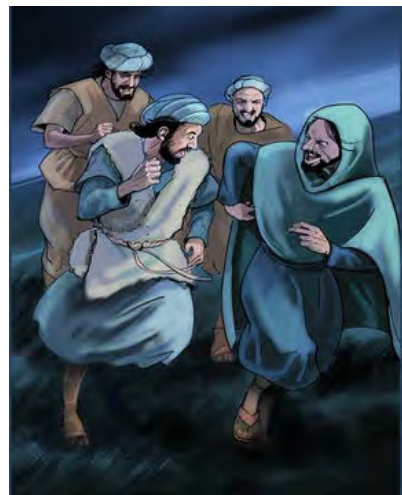
The shepherds say to each other:

- Let's go! Let's go to Bethlehem quickly to see what happened and to witness what God has just revealed to us. They leave their herds and quickly set out.

When they see the stable, they enter slowly and there they find Mary and Joseph with the newborn baby lying in the manger. They are upset and amazed. This baby that they see, is like all babies, but they know they are in the presence of the son of God, the king of kings. They tell Mary and Joseph what they have just experienced, how they've seen the glory of God, how they've heard the songs of the



angels. They report everything the angel told them. Mary and Joseph listen to them attentively, they want to keep all these words in their memory, in their heart.



The shepherds return to their flocks while singing the glory and praises of God, for what they saw and heard is exactly what the angel told them. They saw the glory of God and the promised Savior, they are just simple men, often despised by others, yet they were the first that God informed of the birth of Jesus. In our next few stories, we'll see how God will share this good news with so many more.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We can immediately answer the question: Why does God send messengers from heaven? Now, He sends His angels because He wants the shepherds to know that Jesus was born. But these shepherds, who are they? A few men lost there, in the hills in the middle of the night. Who knew them? ... Who knew they were there with their flocks? ... God knew it. These men saw thousands of angels, the sky lit up with the glory of God. They heard the music from heaven; they were the first to know that Jesus was born, the first to see and worship him! Can you imagine all of this? Me, no! This is beyond me! God could have warned the king, the ministers, rich people, but no! He chose people like you, like me, like these shepherds. Do you know what God wants today? He wants everyone to know that Jesus has come. There are still a lot of people who don't know it. You can say it around you; it is good news because Jesus is coming to do us good.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



What do our children hear about Jesus? Of his birth? What do they see around Christmas time? What is the message conveyed to them? What remains of this heartbreaking true story? The good news announced to the shepherds is still relevant today. Jesus came to earth to replace the sadness, sin, and evil in our hearts with joy, peace, and freedom. How do we share this good news with our children? We hope that our "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME" programs help you bring this beautiful message of the gospel to them.

13 - HOW DO THEY FIND OUT THAT THE BABY IS BORN?

Let's see... how do you do when you have good news to share, like you managed to do something you couldn't do? You write a letter or you phone, you send an SMS, or an email, and presto! Let's go! You say it by jumping, singing or very softly in your ear. Finally, you manage to let others know and even more to be as happy as you. That's what you do! Is not it? And how does God do when he wants to share good news? Well, we've seen it in our last stories. Many times, He sent His messengers from heaven, angels. For example to Zacharias, to Mary, to Joseph, to the shepherds. But He doesn't always do the same, and today we're going to see how He warns an old man and an old lady.

We will tell you this story which you can read again in the 2nd chapter of the Gospel of Luke.

At the end of the story, you can answer my question: Simeon and Anne, what do they do when they see the baby?

WHO WILL TELL THEM THAT THE BABY IS BORN?



Simeon is an old gentleman who lives in Jerusalem. He loves God with all his heart. He knows that God has promised to send a savior to do good for both children and adults. He believes it with all his heart and for years and years he has waited for this to happen. He is not discouraged because God made a promise to him that he would not die until he saw this promised savior.

One day the Spirit of God prompted him to go to the temple. It is as if, in his heart, he was told:

-Simeon, go to the temple, go to the temple.

Simeon obeys because he knows that God sometimes speaks that way.



As he enters the temple, he sees a young couple arriving with a baby in their arms. They are coming to present their child to the Lord. They are Joseph and Mary.

Simeon does not know them and this baby Marie is carrying has nothing special, but Simeon understands immediately what is going on.

He gently takes the baby in his arms and starts talking to God, praising him. He says:

- My God, now I can die, I can leave in peace with you, because today I see the savior whom you promised. He is the light that will enlighten all nations, all peoples.

Joseph and Marie listen in wonder.

Simeon blesses them then he says strange things to Mary:

- Many people will reject your son, and that will make you suffer. But he will also be the cause of great joy to many others.





Marie does not understand very well but she keeps these words precious in her memory.

Now here comes an 84 year old lady, Anne. She has lived in the temple for years.

When she sees the baby, she starts to praise God loudly because she too understands. The Spirit of God revealed to her that this little child that is there is the promised savior.

She is so happy... finally! He's there. She tells all the people she meets who are also waiting for the savior to come. She says to them:

- You can be happy! You can now rejoice because God sent him, he is born, I saw him, he is Jesus. Glory to God who always keeps His promises and who will do good to his people.

Mary and Joseph are in awe of everything they see and hear. God is letting people know to they do not know that Jesus is truly the promised savior. They keep all of these things in their hearts.

After these unforgettable days, they return to their house taking good care of the little child.

But, we will see in our next story that many surprises still await them. So, see you soon on "1,2,3 STORY TIME!".

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Personally, I have never seen an angel. And you have you ever seen? No!

Neither did Simeon and Anne, but God did otherwise so that they knew that Jesus was born. It was in their hearts that things happened. Yes, the Spirit of God can warn us, let us know something special, it's for us. God has everything at his disposal, he does as he wants with everyone. But the important thing for Him is that all men and all children know that

Jesus came to do them good. And you... well, you know that now.

Tell me, have you noticed what Simeon and Anne do when they see Jesus? That's the question. They do like the shepherds; they praise God and thank Him. They are in joy.

And you, are you in the joy of knowing that Jesus came to do you good, to bless you?

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Have you ever met any of those old Christians sparkling with joy for the Lord? Despite the pains, failing health, the worries of life, they are still there, encouraging, ready to remind you of God's promises? They remind me of Simeon and Anne whose faith in the Word of God has not wavered despite years of waiting.

But where is the secret of their perseverance? How did they understand what the Spirit of God was telling them? What did the coming of Jesus mean to them?

As you reread the 2nd chapter of the Gospel of Luke, you will find answers.

The story of their life enlightens us and gives us paths to follow.

14 - THEY LIVE SO FAR AWAY... HOW TO TELL THEM?

Do you know what we did when our little girl was born? ... Let me tell you. I immediately called the grandfathers, the grandmothers, the whole family because everyone was impatiently awaiting the birth, and then we wrote cute little cards, and sent photos. In short, we were so overjoyed that we just had to tell everyone about it. We told all our friends: - Just come and see how cute she is!

But back to the days of Jesus. There was neither Post Office nor telephone, let alone the Internet. So how was God going to get people who were waiting for the promised Savior to come and see and just how was He going to announce to those who lived on the other side of the world that Jesus was born? Would He send them an angel like he did to warn the shepherds? Well, this is what we are going to find out in the story that we are is going to tell us now and you can find it at the beginning of the Gospel of Matthew. Ah ! The question of the day: why are these men making such a long trip?

HOW THEY WILL FIND THE KING CHILD?



In a place, very, very far from Bethlehem, somewhere in the East, men heard that God had promised to send a savior and they believed it with all their hearts. These men, called Magi, were highly educated scholars. They studied the planets. One night, whilst watching the stars, something surprised them.

- Look at this star; it is shining more brightly than all the others!
- Yes, its brilliance was different to that of the other stars.
- What if this is the one we're waiting for?
- Certainly, it is a sign from God! He wants to tell us that the King of the Jews, the promised savior, is born.
- We will go and see Him and worship Him.
- We will offer Him royal gifts."



They prepared their luggage and their treasures. They loaded the camels and off they went on a journey.

So many kilometers to travel! 1000, 1500 maybe even 2000 kilometers. It was a trip that would take several months. When they arrived in Jerusalem, they asked:

- Where is the King who has just been born, for we have seen his star appear in the East and we have come to worship Him.

A king? How could a king be possibly born? Nobody knows of such an event, we haven't heard of a birth at the palace, but it 's all very odd and the arrival of these rich foreigners is very disturbing. The

news reached the ears of King Herod. He took the matter very seriously.

- How could he be a king? The king of the Jews! But I am the king of the Jews!

He was very confused and above all very angry. He summoned the religious leaders and asked them

- Where is the promised savior to be born?

- In Bethlehem, the prophet said he would be born in Bethlehem!

He was absolutely furious upon hearing the news and he secretly summoned the Magi and asked them exactly at what time the star appeared. Then he said to them:

- Go to Bethlehem, and try to get as much information as you can about the infant , then come back and tell me where he is, I too will adore him.

At nightfall, the Magi headed for Bethlehem.



- Oh! Look!" said one of them, the star that is shining before us is the one that we saw in the East!
 - Look, it's moving and showing us the way. Without a doubt, God is leading us to His King.
 They followed the star and when it came to a standstill above a small house, they knew that they had arrived. They entered and found Mary and the baby Jesus. They fell to their knees, bowed down and worshipped Him.
 They opened their precious gifts and took out their

treasures of gold, frankincense and myrrh. They offered them to Jesus, the child King.

They then set off on their long journey back home. But that night, as they slept, God warned them:

- Do not go back to Herod but go back to your country by another way.

The caravan therefore, took another route.

That same night, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream and said to him: - Joseph, get up quickly, take the little child and his mother, and flee to Egypt because Herod is going to search for the child to kill him.

Without delay, Joseph left in the night with Mary and Jesus. They took refuge in this foreign country where they lived for some time in safety. They came back later when God told them and it is in Nazareth that we will find them in our next stories.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!

Imagine the children of Jerusalem who saw these wise men pass by.

- Oh! Look, they're not like us!
- Did you see their clothes?
- We don't understand what they are saying!
- They're weird!
- What are they doing here?
- They seem to be very rich ... and did you see that caravan of camels!
- And all this luggage! ...
- Yes, these foreigners really did come from afar!

Speaking of foreigners, do you think God makes a difference between people? No! This story reminds us that He loves all men, all women, all children, regardless of their country, race, age, and that He will bring about circumstances in which everyone may come to know Him.

If you want to know Jesus better, then He will help you and guide you. It may not be with a star because I believe that you may not understand what He wants to say to you but He can speak by other means. He may ask you to listen to His voice, read the Gospel, and pray. All these things will enable you to have a better knowledge of Him. We can now answer our question: Why did these men go on such a long journey? Simply because they wanted to know Jesus, the promised savior and worship Him.



4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The Magi decoded the message that God was sending them and they believed it. Personally, I do not understand this language of the stars ; maybe you understand it. Not sure!

Fortunately, God speaks in different ways. But, do we hear His voice? Do we understand what He is saying to us? Do we have the eagerness of the Magi to know Jesus? Do we also have this eagerness to obey Him as Joseph and Mary did. God miraculously protected the little child but he asked the parents to cooperate. They had to leave everything to flee to Egypt. Their protection

required their obedience to God.

15 - HOW JESUS WAS AS A CHILD?

In our last story, we saw that wise men came from a distant land to worship baby Jesus. But the King of Israel, a cruel man sought to put him to death, so Joseph and Mary fled to Egypt and for some time, lived in that foreign land. They then, returned to Nazareth and it is in this small town that Jesus grew up.

Have you ever wondered about the childhood of Jesus? What was He like? Did He spend time playing with his friends? Did He go to school? Did He have brothers and sisters? Did He always obey His parents? Well, we are now going to give you the answers in our 15th story. But first of all, I am going to ask you today's question, listen carefully and you will have the answer at the end of the story: Was Jesus a model?

DID JESUS ALWAYS OBEY HIS PARENTS?



It was in Nazareth that Jesus grew up. Joseph, His father worked with wood for he was a carpenter who repaired houses, made tables, chairs, wooden chests and ploughs. What did His mother Mary do? She did what all Mums did at that time. She fetched water from the well, crushed grains of wheat or barley to make flour, and she washed clothes by hand for washing machines did not exist at that time. Some of her other duties involved weaving, making clothes, and of course, cooking for the whole family. Mary and Joseph were not rich but they were honest and hardworking. They loved their children and taught them to obey.



When He was still an infant, Jesus learned to walk, first on all fours, like you and me. Then He started talking, running and climbing. Yes, He grew up just like all the young boys of his age. One day, His tunic was too short for Him and His sandals were too small. He played with his classmates and went to school. Yes! He learned to read, write and count. He could recite the Psalms by heart. The Psalms? It's a little like poetry. Perhaps you too have learned Psalm 23 by heart.

Jesus had younger brothers and sisters and since, He was the eldest child, He took care of His family and He helped His Mum. He learned how to use Joseph's tools, the saw and the hammer. He may have hurt his fingers sometimes. He learned the trade of carpenter because at that time, boys learned their father's trade.



How do you think that He behaved towards others? Was He a troublemaker or a good friend? Jesus was a perfect child; He always did what was pleasing to God, to his parents and to others. He always told the truth, and could be trusted not to do anything stupid!

Do you know at what age He went on His first trip? At the age of 12! He went to Jerusalem with Mary and Joseph, friends and dozens of other people. They were going to attend the feast of the Passover. The journey lasted several days. Jesus discovered this great city with its narrow streets which were so crowded that you could hardly walk. There were people from all over the country, as well as animals, sheep, camels, donkeys. What a hustle and bustle!



But something was of particular interest to Jesus. It was the temple with its ceremonies, and all those who came to pray. He came into contact with the religious leaders and priests. He listened to them attentively and He asked them questions about the Word of God. He also provided answers when they questioned Him. These highly educated men were amazed.

- How a twelve year old can know all this? They said to themselves.
- He is extremely intelligent. It's surprising; we've never seen anything like it before!
- Where is this child from? He knows the Word of God as well as we do!

The celebration came to an end and Mary and Joseph set off on their way back home. Jesus was not with his parents and they thought that he was with friends or relatives. But that evening when Jesus did not join them, they started to get worried and they thought, It's just not like Him!



- They asked some: "Is Jesus with you?" and others: "Have you seen Him?" But no-one had seen Him! They decided to return to Jerusalem. They were extremely concerned! How could they find their child in such a big city that He wasn't familiar with? They searched high and low, walking the streets and asking everyone they met:

- We are looking for our young boy, have you seen Him... a child who is alone, yes... we don't know where He is!

But no one knew His whereabouts. One day, two days, still no Jesus. Where could He be? What could they do? After three days, they went to see if they could find Him in the temple. Mary saw him.

But what was He doing there sitting amongst these men? He was discussing sacred texts with them. Mary and Joseph were happy and relieved but also astonished! They couldn't believe their eyes, they never imagined finding him there.



- My child, Mary said to Him, why did you do that"? Your father and I have been looking everywhere for you! We were so worried!"

- Why were you so worried?" Jesus answered .Did you not know that I had to attend to my Father's business?

Mary and Joseph did not really understand his answer ... His father's business! Had they forgotten the words of the angel Gabriel, or the words of Simeon, or the shepherds? Had they forgotten who Jesus was?

Jesus knew exactly who He was. He was only twelve years old but He knew that He was the Son of God and that very day He reminded Mary and Joseph

of it. He knew that He had come from heaven on a very important mission and we will see as we continue, just what that mission was. The three of them returned to Nazareth where Jesus continued to grow, always obedient to God and to His parents.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We don't always want to obey, but do you know what God says to all the children in the world?

- Obey your parents in all that is good.

If God tells us, then it's really important, isn't it? To help us, we have Jesus as a role- model. He always obeyed his parents. He was a nice, young boy, but if someone had asked Him to do something wrong, like stealing, do you think He would have done it? No, of course not!

If one day you don't know what to do then let me give you a tip! Ask yourself this question: What would Jesus do in my place? It has often helped and strengthened me because, even if others are not happy because I do not do what they want, I know that Jesus is with me, and that, my friend, fortifies me! And so, we have the answer to our question: Is Jesus a role model? Yes! Jesus is a role model for us.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



It's the dream of all parents to have perfect children, who are always obedient ... But the problem is that our children are of the same nature as us. So, it's not always easy and the family atmosphere is sometimes very tense and our patience is sometimes severely tested! But we need to persevere and lead them to Jesus, the role model who has always done good and rejected evil. He too learned obedience. Many others models will be presented to our children, but take courage! As you know, we who are their parents- their Mums and Dads - are their first and main references. The imprint we leave on their lives will remain deeply engraved upon their hearts, and the Holy Spirit will remind them of the right words of the Gospel at the right time.

16 - WHAT IS BAPTISM?

In our last program, we told us about Jesus when He was a child, what He was like, what He did, how He lived and His first visit to the temple in Jerusalem. Do you remember how old He was? 12 years old. In our story today, we're going to speak about Him again, but this time He is about thirty years old and He's going to be baptized. Perhaps you are wondering....what is baptism exactly?... what happened when Jesus was baptized? Here are some questions that we all may ask ourselves and we will now help you to understand by talking about this episode of the Gospel.

Here is today's question: Why do people get baptized? At the end of today's story you will be able to answer this question.

WHAT HAPPENED WHEN JESUS WAS BAPTIZED?



When the angel Gabriel came to tell Zechariah and Elisabeth that they were going to have a son, he said to them: "You will call your son John. He will be a great prophet, he will speak to men on behalf of God. He will prepare for the coming of the promised savior."

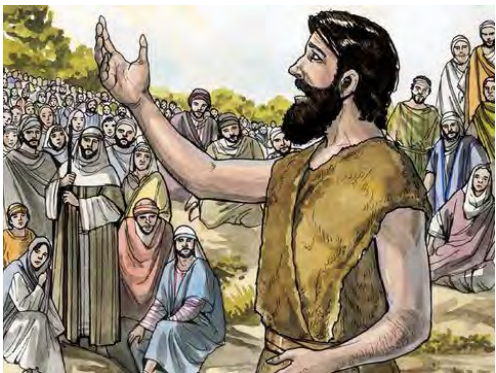
Their little boy, then became a young man and went to live alone in the desert.



He wore a camel skin garment tied around his waist with a leather belt. He didn't worry much about his meals, he ate whatever found there, he ate roast grasshoppers and wild honey. He spent a lot of time praying and listening to God.

When the time came, he began to speak on behalf of God. Many men and women came to listen to him.

He told them: "You have strayed far from God. Look at the evil you are doing, God does not agree. Stop stealing, cheating, being violent, lying and being selfish. Repent, that is, turn your back on evil and turn to good. Change your ways. Ask God for forgiveness that He might pardon your disobedience and wickedness. He is ready to forgive you. He wants to show that you need to begin a new life - a life of doing good, taking care of others, and sharing what you have with those who have nothing.



Many people came to understand that they had done things that were wrong. They asked God for forgiveness and came to John by the Jordan River. John plunged them into the water and baptized them. In doing this, the people were showing that they had decided to give up what they were doing wrong. They asked God for forgiveness and believed that God forgave them and they then decided to change their ways.



One day, John was very surprised. He saw a man coming to him to be baptized. It was Jesus.

-“No”, John said to Him, “You do not need to be baptized for You have never done anything wrong, You should baptize me instead.”

But Jesus insisted, “For the moment, you must accept, for it is important that we do all that is right before God.”

So, John plunged Jesus into the water and baptized Him. As Jesus came out of the water, supernatural things started to

happen: Heaven opened and John saw the Spirit of God descending on Jesus in the form of a dove and resting on him. At the same time, a voice resounded from heaven. It was the voice of God:

“This is my beloved son, I take pleasure in him.”

Jesus was filled with the Holy Spirit.

He was then ready to begin His mission. He came back from the river Jordan, and the Spirit of God would lead Him to a totally different place, to the desert where He would be all alone. This is where we will find him in our next story.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



John the Baptist spoke to the people of his time, but what he told them is still true today. God speaks to me as He does to you:

-You must acknowledge that you do not always do the right thing, so you must ask me for forgiveness and I am ready to forgive you. Then, you must decide to do what is right and I will be with you to help you.

You can respond to God’s call. You can enter your room for example, or you can go to a quiet place and talk to Him. You may not see Him but He will hear you. You can tell Him what is wrong and ask Him for forgiveness and help.

Then, when you are older, you too, can be baptized.

Now let's answer the question: Why do men and women get baptized?

They do it in obedience to God. They ask forgiveness for their mistakes, they believe that God forgives them, and they commit to doing what is right.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



For centuries the people of Israel continued to practice religious rites, but no longer feared God. John the Baptist's mission was to awaken consciences, to reprimand them severely, to warn of the seriousness of disobedience, of sin, so that everyone could return to God sincerely, asks Him for forgiveness and commit to obeying Him. Then the person could be baptized. Baptism is a personal commitment before God and before men.

We teach our children to turn away from evil and to love what is good. We make them aware that God sees us and that He is always ready to welcome us and forgive us if we are sincere. We know that He has compassion on us and our children?

17 - WHO WILL BE THE STRONGEST? JESUS OR THE DEVIL?

On our last show, we talked about Jesus' baptism in the Jordan River. Speaking of this, what happened at the moment when Jesus came out of the water? Do you remember that Heaven opened and the Holy Spirit descended on Him in the form of a dove and a voice from heaven was heard?

This voice said:

- This is my beloved son in whom I have put all my affection.

Jesus returned from the Jordan and the Spirit of God led him to a place that was not at all welcoming but... for what? What exactly will happen there for over a month?

Well, we will find out because we will tell you. But before our question: Who is the winner in this fight?

WHO WILL WIN?



Jesus had just been baptized by John and the Spirit of God is going to take Him to a place where neither you nor I would want to live. It is a sad and miserable place in the desert where nothing grows, there are only pebbles and a few wild animals.

For forty days and forty nights, Jesus neither ate nor drank. He was very hungry and the devil knew that, he seized the opportunity to tempt Him. He wanted to get Him to disobey God.

The devil said to Jesus:

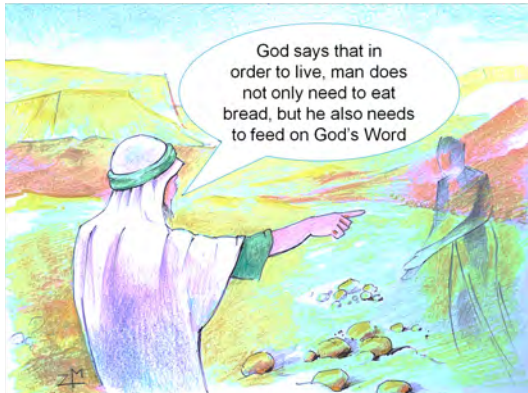
- If you really are the Son of God, command these stones to turn into bread!

Yes, Jesus was very hungry, but would He obey Satan? No!

He replies:

- God says that in order to live, man does not only need to eat bread, but he also needs to feed on God's Word.

The devil was very angry, he hates the Word of God because he knows it is the truth and he prefers lies, cunning and deceit, for he is God's enemy.



He took Jesus to Jerusalem, the capital, and placed Him on the top of the Temple and said to Him

- If you are really the Son of God, throw yourself down because it is written that God will give orders to his angels to carry you in their hands so that you do not hurt your foot by hitting a stone.

The devil always has bad intentions: Why would Jesus throw himself into the void?



Jesus did not come to obey him, to put on a show. The Temple was a house of prayer and not a place for extravagance.

The devil uses the Word of God as a weapon but Jesus also knows how to handle it and use it as weapon at the right time. He answered:

- It is also written in the Word of God that you must not tempt the Lord your God.

And here is a new battle won, but the devil is not discouraged for all that.



He then, took Jesus to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of world, all their riches and all their glory. It was an amazing and spectacular sight to behold. The devil said to Jesus:

- I will give you all this wealth if you kneel before me and worship me.

Just imagine what it would be like to own all the riches and splendour of the world..... what a terrible temptation. But Jesus did not come to earth for that reason. He came to do good to men, to heal the sick, to deliver from sin, and to give His life.

Enough is enough! The devil dared to ask Jesus to worship him! So with a firm voice full of authority, Jesus ordered him simply to leave!

- Go away, Satan! He said to him. Get out my sight!

For it is also written:

- You must worship the Lord your God and serve only Him

The devil was forced to obey, he was defeated and he fled from Jesus.

Jesus was victorious in all these temptations, He won the fight, he said "No!" to hell every time. The Angels of God then come to Him to serve Him.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



It reassures me to know that Jesus was able to overcome all these temptations. Before Him the devil had to flee!

The devil is terribly wicked; he always tries to attract men, women and children to him to make them unhappy. He has great powers but God is so much more powerful, He is almighty and ... never forget him, Jesus conquered him.

You can read this story again in chapter 4 of Matthew's Gospel.

Now let's answer the question: "Who is victorious in this great battle of the devil against Jesus? Yes! It's Jesus, of course!"

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Jesus, who was of divine origin, was also a man of the same nature as us, but He was clothed with the power of Holy Spirit. The devil wanted to trick Him into disobeying God so that the plan of salvation for men would not come to pass.

When Adam and Eve were tempted they were defeated! Jesus however was victorious in all of these temptations.

We can experience times of temptation. To resist and be victorious, we need the Word of God and the help of the Holy Spirit.

By regularly sowing the Word of God in the hearts of our children, we "equip" them to resist and say "No!" to evil.

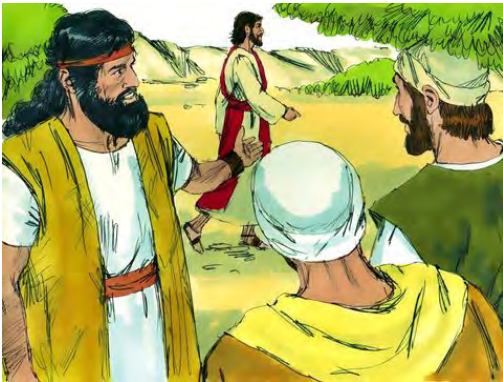
18 - WHY DO THEY WANT TO FOLLOW JESUS?

You remember Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and was filled with the Holy Spirit. Do you know what happened next? Well! Jesus is going to leave his job as a carpenter to deal only with the business of God his Father because that is why he came from heaven. What does it mean, "Mind the business of God?" Well that's what we're going to find out as we go through our talks. Jesus will first gather a small team of men who will become his friends. They'll follow Him everywhere. That's how they'll get to know him. They are called the disciples of Jesus. But how is Jesus going to find them, choose them? This is what we will tell you now. Listen carefully and at the end of the program you can answer my question: Who are the first four disciples of Jesus?

WHO ARE THE FIRST DISCIPLES OF JESUS?

All kinds of people come to John the Baptist to be baptized: soldiers, farmers, fishermen, old people and young people. To all, he repeats:

- Change the way you live, stop doing evil, ask God for forgiveness, get ready to welcome the savior whom he has long promised and who is here now.



Many are impatient to know this savior. In particular, a few young men who often come to listen to John the Baptist. They wonder how they will recognize this savior.

One day, John the Baptist is with one of them, it's Andrew and there is also another young man.

Jesus happens to be passing by. John says to them:

- Look, here is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, he is the promised savior.

Immediately, Andrew and his friend leave John. What do they do? They start to follow Jesus. Jesus turns around and says to them:

- What are you looking for?
- Where do you live? They ask him.
- Come and you'll see! He replied.

Jesus welcomes them to his home. They spend the whole day with him. We don't know what they said to each other. Maybe Andrew and his friend asked Jesus questions?

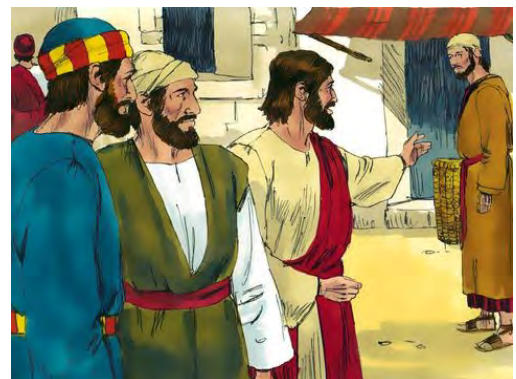
Later, André meets his brother, he says to him:

- Simon, we have

found the savior God promised.

He tells him how Jesus welcomed them at his home. Simon also wants to meet him and get to know him so Andrew leads him to Jesus. When Jesus sees him, he says to him:

- You are Simon and your father's name is Jonas, you will be called Cephas, which means Peter.





The next day, Jesus meets another young man who lives in the same city as Peter and Andrew. He tells him:

- Philippe! Follow me!

Philippe does not hesitate, he follows him.

Later, Philippe meets Nathanael. He tells him:

- Nathanael, we have found the promised savior, it is Jesus, the son of Joseph the carpenter, Jesus of Nazareth.

Nathanael is rather surprised.

- Do you really believe that something good can come from Nazareth?

- Come and see! Philippe replies.

And they both leave to meet Jesus. When Jesus sees Nathanael, he says:

- Here is really a righteous man; there is no fraud in him.

- But, how do you know me? asks Nathanael, who has never seen Jesus before.

- Before Philip called you, Jesus replied, when you were under the tree, under the fig tree, I saw you.

- But then you are the Son of God, said Nathanael, you are the savior we are waiting for.

- Because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree, Jesus continues, you believe in me, I tell you that you will see greater things than this. You will see the sky open and the blessing of God coming down on men.

This is, in fact, what these four young people will see, men, women and children blessed, healed, saved. They are going to see extraordinary miracles. It's the start of a whole new life for them. This day when they agreed to follow Jesus, they did not understand everything but there was in their hearts a deep desire to listen to Him, to know Him better.

Andrew, Peter, Philip and Nathanael are the first disciples of Jesus. We will find them in our next stories.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Tell me, have you noticed the desire of these four young people to know Jesus?

They were curious, they wanted to see Him, hear Him, and follow Him. Well we can say that they were not disappointed and yet this is only the beginning of their discovery because they will see supernatural things and their faith will be strengthened. They're going to believe in Him more and more. We will see that in our next stories.

And you? Do you have this desire to know Jesus? Do you want to know who He is, what He can do for you? Did you understand that He knows you? He sees you as He saw Nathanael under the fig tree. He wants to welcome you and do you good. You can talk to Him, He will hear you.

As you read the Gospel, listen to our programs "1,2,3 STORY TIME", you will know Him better and better just like the disciples of Jesus. By the way, did you find the names of the first four disciples? So can you answer the question? Yes, they are Andrew, Peter, Philip and Nathanael. See you very soon for our next broadcasts, we will find Jesus and his disciples!

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We notice that these disciples of Jesus were disciples of John the Baptist. By the teaching of John the Baptist, their hearts were well prepared to receive the Messiah. Let us prepare the hearts of our children too through our prayers, our life, our example, our teaching. The life of the disciples will teach us our way to Jesus but also will enlighten us on our children 's way to faith. To know Jesus and to love him is not a matter of a moment but of our whole life. So, what do you think? Choosing to follow Him as soon as possible, isn't that the best direction for a life and for the lives of our children?

19 - WHERE DOES THIS GOOD WINE COME FROM?

Andrew, Peter, Philip, Nathanael... that means something to you. Yes! These are the first four disciples of Jesus. In our last talk we saw how they met Jesus and how immediately they wanted to follow him.

John the Baptist had told them:

- Look, he is the Lamb of God, the promised savior.

But for most people, the people of Nazareth for example, who was Jesus? Now, he was just the son of Mary and Joseph the carpenter.

Jesus will begin to make known who He really is.

How is He going to do it? Well, that's what Celine is going to tell us now.

We are going to attend a big party that almost went wrong.

At the end of the story, you will be able to answer the question: What is a miracle?

WHAT IS THE FIRST MIRACLE THAT JESUS DID?

In recent days, there has been a lot of coming and going in Cana. Cana ... is a village seven or eight kilometers from Nazareth, the city where Jesus grew up. Everyone is very busy.

Moms roast chickens, lamb legs, and fish. They prepare all kinds of vegetables. The kitchens smell the smell of good food and pastry. The baskets are overflowing with grapes, dates, oranges, figs, and the dishes are full of cakes with honey, raisins, almonds, and of course, the water and wine are provided. The tables are beautifully decorated with flowers.



The meal planner is responsible for making sure nothing is missing.

They want to welcome the family, neighbors and friends of the bride and groom with dignity. And yes! It's a wedding. Mary, the mother of Jesus is invited, Jesus and his disciples too.

So many people! It's a really successful wedding. The party has been going on for several days, there is music, songs. The children are having fun, the bride and groom are happy, everyone is happy.

But behind the scenes, it's panic. The servants don't know what to do anymore.

- There is no more wine and the wedding is not over! What will the guests think! What a shame for us and for the groom if we give them water to drink.



They are looking for a solution but there is none.

They talk to Marie about it, she is very sorry but she can't do anything.

However, she approaches Jesus and says to him:

- Jesus, they have no more wine, please do something.

- But now is not the time! Jesus answers her.

She goes to the servants and says to them:

- Do whatever Jesus tells you!



Jesus looks; there are six amphorae there that are empty. They are huge vases.

- Fill those amphorae with water! said Jesus.

The servants obey; they fill the six large vases with water.

- Now, he tells them, take some of that water and take it to the meal planner for him to taste!

They do exactly what Jesus tells them. They take some water and take it to the meal planner.

The meal planner tastes, but, it's not water, it's wine... it's excellent, better than the one they had drunk before. He doesn't know what has happened. But where does this good wine come from? Had the groom hid it somewhere?

- Usually, he says to the groom, we serve the good wine at the start of the meal and we save the regular wine for the end, but you, on the contrary, you have saved the best wine for the end!

The disciples and the servants who drew the water know what has happened; they are witnesses of the miracle that Jesus has just performed. He has turned water into wine.

This is Jesus' first miracle.

1, 2 3, 4 ET TOI ET MOI !



Changing water into wine? Who can do this? No man, you agree with me. The disciples understood that they had just witnessed witness a miracle.

So what is a miracle? Well, this is an amazing fact that cannot be explained, that requires intervention from God.

Do you remember that Jesus said to Nathanael: "You will see great things"? On the day of this wedding we can say that they saw something great, glorious.

This is the first miracle that Jesus did, but the disciples will see many more. Miracles that demonstrate the power of Jesus over nature but also miracles in the lives of people and children.

Besides, in our next story, we'll see what He's going to do for a sick young boy.

But why do you think Jesus did all these miracles?

Yes, He wants to show that He is Almighty and that He loves men, women, and also children. So, you too!

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Even today, Jesus has all power over nature. He can change situations, the natural course of things, evil for good, anxiety into peace. In a sad and broken heart, a bland and tasteless life, He can work a miracle: bring his peace and his joy, true joy.

At the end of the account of the wedding at Cana, the apostle John wrote that Jesus manifested his glory and that his disciples believed in Him. And do you believe in Him?

You can read this account again with your children at the beginning of the 2nd chapter of the Gospel of John. I wish you happy reading with your family!

20 - WILL THIS BOY BE HEALED?

Today we are going to talk about a boy who is sick. Yes, it happens to everyone to be sick. Angina, bronchitis, fever! You have to stay in bed, miss school or an outing with friends ... you know that! After a few good remedies you are back on your feet, and off you go! You're on your way again. But when the disease is serious, very serious, what happens? Yes, everything changes at home, what becomes important; the most important is to find a way to cure it. We would like the patient to recover so badly that we are ready to do anything. Aren't we? Today, in the story of the Gospel of John that we are going to tell you, we will find out what this sick boy's father is going to do. Pay close attention and you can answer the question: Did Jesus answer the daddy's request?

WILL JESUS DO ALL THE DADY ASKS HIM?



Jesus returns to Cana where he performed his first miracle. You remember he changed the water into wine at a wedding.

About thirty kilometers from Cana, in the town of Capernaum, lives a Roman officer with his family. He has a son but this boy is sick. The more the days go by the more the disease worsens, the boy no longer eats, cannot stand up, he has no more strength, the fever is violent. He's worn out. All that was possible was done, unfortunately without results. With illness, sadness has entered into this house. The parents are desperate. Often mom and dad cry. Friends, neighbors would like to do something but what? It's finished, there is nothing more to be done.



Someone has heard that Jesus has just arrived in Cana. He talks to the daddy about it. Hope immediately comes back in this family, they regain courage. The dad doesn't hesitate, he leaves everything and sets off, he absolutely must meet Jesus. This is his last hope because his son is now on the verge of death. He is moving as quickly as possible, time is running out... the trip seems very long to him.

Around one in the afternoon, he finally arrives in front of Jesus:

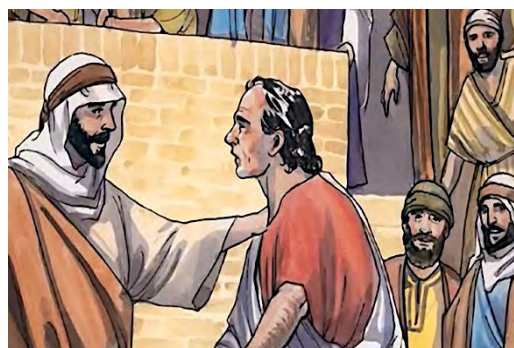
- Lord, please come with me, he begs, come, my boy is dying, come and heal him!

He insists:

- Lord, come to my house before my child dies!

- Go, Jesus said to him; go home, your child is alive!

Jesus does not follow him but this man catches the words of Jesus. He squeezes them in his heart, he believes what Jesus has just told him. He takes the way back. Of course, this is not what he had planned. He wanted to bring Jesus back with him



and he comes back on his own, but he believes that Jesus told him the truth, his son is not going to die, he is healed.

The road is long; He walks as fast as he can.



The next day, he sees in the distance men running towards him:
 - Your son, your son, he is living! Your son is alive! He's healed.
 - At what time did he feel better? Asks the dad to his servants.
 - Yesterday, around one in the afternoon, all of a sudden the fever left him."

The officer's face lights up. One p.m! This is when Jesus told him:

- Your son is alive!

After sadness, misfortune, tears, it is joy in this house. This daddy who left his dying child now holds him in his arms, he finds him in full health exactly as Jesus had told him. And yet, Jesus did not come to his house, but the miracle happened.

Everyone marvels at the power and love of Jesus. What he says comes true. Of course, mum, dad, and the whole family believe in Jesus and decide to obey him.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Praying to Jesus? Ask him for his help? Yes! You can do it too, all of you We can do it. This boy's daddy didn't hesitate, he walked all those miles to ask Jesus to come and heal his child. He may have been surprised that Jesus did not come to his house as he asked, but he was not discouraged, he believed Jesus on word. And finally ... what is most important: That things happen as you imagine, as you want , or that Jesus answers your prayers as he has decided? Jesus always knows what to do and how to do it; so you can trust him.

When you have a problem, a need, pray, and let it act and you will see big and beautiful things in your life because he loves children and wants to do you good.

Let us answer the question: Did Jesus answer the daddy's request?

Jesus did not respond to the daddy's request to come to his house, but yes! He did answer his request, his prayer to heal the child. And that is the most important.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Trust! Believing what we are told ... it's not always easy! And we have reason not to be naive and not to believe everything and everyone without thinking.

But have you noticed that sometimes we find it easier to trust men than God? Yet ... that's what he says that comes true.

Does he always respond as we want, as we tell him to do, when we have decided? No, but... who knows what's best for us? In his Word he always encourages us to trust him for

our life and that of our children!

By the way, have you noticed that our little children sometimes amaze us with the simplicity of their faith? God loves them and he honors their faith.

21 - WILL PETER CONTINUE HIS TRADE AS A FISHERMAN?

This is our 21st talk "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME", our special program for you kids but also for adults, because the Gospel is good news for everyone. Yes, for all! Do you know what Jesus was saying?

- Come, come to me, come all, even you who are tired, sick, I will relieve you, come because God loves you.

He welcomed everyone, children and adults alike, and he healed the sick. So, people came by the hundreds, by the thousands to listen to him and be healed.

Today we'll meet him by a lake with a very large crowd. Now let's listen the story. You will see that this story is full of surprises. You can reread it in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 5.

At the end of the story, you will answer my question: What did Jesus say to Peter?

WHAT WILL TURN UP PETER'S LIFE?

Imagine Jesus by a lake and a whole crowd gathering around him to be sure to hear it. There is no microphone



or amplifier at this time! They jostle to be as close as possible to him ... so much that Jesus nearly has his feet in the water. Very near there, on the shore, there are two boats with Peter John James and a few very sad and very tired fishermen.

- We're exhausted, they say to each other with a sigh, and we haven't finished!

Indeed, they fished all night.

They had to throw the nets, pull them and throw them again and start over and over and all that for nothing.

They didn't take a single fish.



They are exhausted and yet they cannot go to rest, they must now clean the nets, remove algae, shell debris, branches and repair the holes, otherwise you can imagine, hop! the fish return to the water.

- When you think that tonight, said one of them, we will have to go back again and spend all night on the lake!

- Yes, let's hope the fishing will be better this time!

Fishing is their job, a tough job.

Jesus draws near to them.

- Peter, let me get into your boat, he says, and go a bit further from the shore.

Peter lets him get in and he gives a few strokes of the oar. Jesus seated in the boat begins to speak of the Kingdom of God. Anyone can see and hear it!

When he's finished, everyone goes home happy to have listened to him. His words do so much good, they encourage, they give back hope. He tells them about the love of God.

- Now Peter, says Jesus, go where the water is deep and with your friends throw your nets for fishing. You're going to catch fish.

- But we worked all night without taking anything!

Peter is puzzled they never go fishing in broad daylight, when it's hot, and they are so exhausted. Why should they go back on the lake? What for?





But Peter thought twice

- Since it is you, Lord, who ask me, I will do it! I will throw the net. He moves towards the middle of the lake and he throws the net... The net begins to sink, it fills. But where do all these fish come from? There is so much of it that the net is now about to tear!

- Come! Come!" he shouts, signaling to James and John who are in the other boat.

- Come help us!

Together, they pull the net out of the water and throw the fish into the first boat; now it is full; and the second, it is quickly full too!

They are so full that they sink into the water of the lake.

Peter, James and John are witnessing a miracle there, they are frightened, they see the greatness and the power of Jesus. Nature obeys him.

Peter lowers his head, he is ashamed of himself. Ashamed not to have immediately believed what Jesus said to him, he feels that his heart is bad. He throws himself to his feet:



- Lord, he says to him, I don't deserve what you've just done for me you know I'm a wretched man! Go away from me. Leave me on my own, because I don't deserve to be in your presence:

- Don't be afraid, Peter! Jesus tells him, from now on you will no longer catch fish, but you will be a fisher of men!

Jesus does not reject him but on the contrary he announces to him that his life is going to switch completely. He will become a fisher of men that is to say a preacher of the Gospel, he will announce this good news of the love of God and of the coming of Jesus.

Peter, James and John bring the boats back to the shore.

- We entrust you with the boats and the fish, they say to their father and to the workers who are there. We are going with Jesus;

we are going to follow him.

And off they go for a life full of adventure. In our next stories, you will see that Peter will be a preacher like Jesus told him that day.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Since I have known Jesus, my life has changed. I'm not perfect, I would like to do what pleases him, believe what he says, but that's not always the case. Fortunately, he is patient, he does not reject me but he encourages me. I know he loves me and he wants to help me do what is pleasing to him. You too can believe in him, you can ask him to take care of you, to help you. You can also ask him to guide you, to help you prepare for your future?

Before we close, let's see the answer to the question, what did Jesus say to Peter? He said to him:

- Do not be afraid, from now on you will be a fisher of men.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



When Jesus intervenes in our life, we are deeply moved. We feel his greatness, his divinity but also the misery of our heart. We can say like Peter: "I am a fisherman and I do not deserve your kindness".

How many times has he used his kindness, his patience towards us, despite our shortcomings and our doubts? His word is always there to encourage us, comfort us. Our children can also have moments of doubt, of discouragement, it is up to us to accompany, strengthen them with good words. Jesus loves us despite our failings, he loves our children too, they need to be reminded often.

22 - WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO JESUS?

If I ask you how your day was yesterday, you might say:

- What a strange question?

Absolutely, it is likely that there was little difference between today and yesterday no big changes, or big surprises. We are going to look at a typical day in the life of Jesus when He was on earth.

How did he spend his time? Did he have a day off, or did he go on vacation?

Let's listen to the story and then you can answer my question: - What was most important to Jesus?

THIS THE SABBATH, IS JESUS GOING TO REST?

When is your day off? On Sunday? In many countries, in fact, it is on Sunday, but for the Jews it is on Saturday, for Saturday is the Sabbath. The Sabbath begins on Friday evening and ends on Saturday evening. On the Sabbath day we do not work, for it is a day of rest. We remember that God created everything in 6 days and that on the 7th day He rested. On the 7th day, we think of Him in particular. So, what do the Jews do? Well, they go to the synagogue, a place where they come together to pray and worship God.

So, on the Sabbath, Jesus and his disciples would go to the synagogue. Jesus would read the Word of



God and explain it. Imagine all these people who were there listening, they were very close to him, they were silent, for they loved to listen to him, for His words were a source of comfort. They encouraged them to love God more and more! But suddenly, a very agitated man arrived. Everyone stepped aside.

- What do you want from us, Jesus? He shouted out, you have come to ruin us. I know who you are: you are - the Messiah! The savior!

An evil spirit was in this man and it made him very miserable.

- Be silent, and come out of this man! Jesus told him.

Immediately the evil spirit came out and the man was calm, quiet, and at peace.

People were amazed. They looked at each other in wonder.

- Did you see how Jesus spoke? They said, and how the wicked spirit obeyed His word!

- Nobody can do that!

- It is the power of God in our midst!

They kept on talking about what they had just seen.

Jesus and his disciples left the synagogue. They were invited to eat at Pierre and André's. Do you remember Peter and Andrew; we talked about them in our last story. They were



fishermen. So, maybe a good fish dish was ready for them. Mmm, you can just smell the delicious grilled fish. In fact, there was nothing ready for the meal!

- We're sorry, it's normally Peter's mother in-law who prepares the meal, explained someone but she can't get out of bed, she's burning with fever. She can't even stand!

Jesus approached her, took her hand and said:



- Fever! Leave her! He ordered.

The fever immediately left her. She got up.

- Glory to God, she shouted, thank you Jesus, I am completely healed!

Can you guess what happened next? Yes! She started to cook a meal and joyfully, she served a good meal to her guests.

What an unforgettable Sabbath day! The disciples were amazed at what they had just experienced.

The sun was setting, and the time to take some well-deserved rest was approaching. Suddenly, from the house people could be heard, children were running.

- We've come to see Jesus.

- We want to see Jesus."

- I am bringing my little one who is sick to be cured.

- My wife is blind!

- I also want to be healed.

- My son is tormented, he is so unhappy!

In next to no time, the whole city was there, in front of Peter's house, bringing with them the sick, infirm and those who were suffering. What was Jesus going to do, it was already very late! Can you imagine? Do you think that he's



going to hide or send them back or ask them to come back another day? He went to see every single sick person, every cripple, and He healed them all. When they went home, all of these people praised God who had done wonders for them. The disciples and Jesus could finally, go to bed. After such a day, they deserved to have a lie-in next morning. But very early before sunrise, Jesus was already up. He went to a quiet place and there, all alone, he prayed to God, His Heavenly Father.

When He woke up, people were already looking for him, and asked

- Where is Jesus? We want to see Him, He must stay with us, He mustn't leave! "

- No, said Jesus, I must go on my way to others villages. There, I must also preach the Good News of the love of God. It is for that reason that I came.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I don't know how you behave when you are very tired? Personally, I'm not always very nice. And you? If your Mom asks you to do something at that moment, you don't really feel like doing it, do you? Maybe, you don't even want to obey... Jesus is not like you and me. We see that in this story. He is always ready to help those in need. Today he is in heaven, of course, but He has not changed! Do you know He still wants to take care of us because He wants to do good to men so that they see that God loves them?

This is the answer to the question that we asked us.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Children are quick to see their parents' concerns. Should we hide everything from them? What things can we share with them? How much can they deal with? If they see us talking to the Lord about our concerns, our worries, and trusting Him, then they will be encouraged to do so in turn. We want to be role- models for our children, teaching them by example that the Lord takes care of those who trust in Him. When help does eventually come, all the family, even friends, and neighbors can rejoice together and thank the Lord.

23 - WILL THIS MAN DARE TO COME TO JESUS?

Today, we're going to talk about friends; do you have any friends? Certainly! It's important to have friends and even more important to have good friends. If not! You feel lonely and it's sad. You can count on your friends; share your games with them, your joys and your worries. It makes us feel good. Are you a good friend, a friend who can be counted on? Friendship is important ... but do you know what compassion is, and how to show compassion? No! Not really! Well, you will know what it is by listening to the story we are going to tell you. You can read it in the first chapter of the Gospel of Mark and then you can answer my question: what is compassion?

WHAT WILL JESUS DO WHEN HE SEES THIS SITUATION?



Imagine a man all alone, without work, without money, without a future, without a friend, a man who is totally rejected by everyone. It's hot or it's cold ... it's the same! He lives in a kind of wooden hut, on a piece of waste land, in summer there's dust and in winter mud and he lives outside the village. Yes! He is forbidden to enter the village and even more so, the temple. There's no way that he can go to pray or listen to the Word of God, no way that he can hear words that could give him courage or hope.

Why is he in this situation? Why was he forced to leave his friends and his family? Did he do something wrong? No! He is simply sick! He has a very serious illness.

He is disfigured by nasty wounds, his hands, his feet, and his whole body causes him constant pain. Do you know what this disease is? It's called leprosy. At that time, there was no treatment for this disease. No-one wanted to be in contact with a leper because they were afraid of catching this illness. When people brought food to a leper, they put the food in his hut and left in haste. If a leper walked even a short distance, he would have to shout: - Leper! Leper! Unclean! As soon as he saw people.

People would immediately lower their heads, and walk away as fast as they could to avoid the leper. They didn't want to see the leper and they certainly didn't want to touch him, nor to be touched by him. He bothered people; he would scare them and even disgust them, for he was different. Would we go so far as to be mean to him? Perhaps it happened to him! Alone, in pain, with no hope of ever getting better, his life is terribly sad.

It is not known how he heard about Jesus but one day he learned that He was in the region. People were getting ready to go and listen to Him and take their sick to be healed.

What is he going to do? What can he do? He cannot get close

to anyone! He is rejected by everyone? Will he dare to get close Jesus? What will Jesus do when He sees him? Will he step aside? Look away? He decides to try, and painfully tries to get close to Him. When people saw him approaching, they would shout:

- A leper! and would move away as quickly as possible.

But he threw himself down at Jesus feet and begged Him:

- Lord, if you want, you can heal me, and make me pure.

Jesus looked at him and was moved with compassion. It's as if he himself felt the immense suffering and despair of this man. He laid his hand on the leper and said to him:

- Yes, I do want to heal you, be healed, be pure now!

Immediately, the miracle occurred and the leprosy completely disappeared right there in front of everyone. It was done! The skin of this man became soft and pure like that of a young child. The wounds and the pains disappeared completely.

- Thank you, thank you Jesus, he cried. Glory to God! I am healed, you healed me, my life will never be the same again. Now, I can go home and live with my family again! Glory to God!

He returned to his family and, as you can imagine, he told

everyone of what Jesus had done for him. So, what happened next?

Well, as soon as Jesus arrived in another city, people ran to him, listened to him and were healed.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



The leper was rejected by everyone, but dared to come to Jesus.

And would you dare to come to Jesus? You can. He will welcome you with open arms.

Do you understand what compassion is? This is the question that we asked.

Seeing the leper, Jesus was moved with compassion. He was greatly saddened and He understood all his suffering, his sadness and his unhappiness.

He understood it so much and felt it so much that He not only brought a word of consolation, and encouragement, but he acted, he did something mighty. He healed the man and cleansed him. This is what compassion is.

Perhaps you have a friend who is alone, sad and in pain. Do you have compassion for him? What could you do think about it. Even the little things are important when you are alone.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



This story moves us. We see Jesus moved with compassion when faced with the dramatic situation of this man. It was because of His great compassion for us and for our children that he came to earth. He saw our spiritual misery and our sinful situation before God. He came and gave his life to cleanse us not from leprosy, but from our sins. His compassion is limitless.

We are sometimes led to use compassion towards our children but compassion is not weakness. When they see us moved by compassion for our neighbor, their sick friend, for a frail and sickly grandmother, they understand the inner depth of this feeling that makes us act.

24 - CAN JESUS FORGIVE SINS?

In our programs, we share Gospel stories with you. How Jesus went through towns and villages to bless all those who came to Him. Today, we are going to talk about forgiveness, healing, sin and disobedience. Sin cannot be seen, but it is a little like an illness. It is not the body that is sick, but the soul. Our soul has been sick ever since our childhood. We all disobey God, we sin, even those who seem to be good. We have all sinned, that is to say that we have committed acts or had thoughts that are not pleasing to God. So, it would be wonderful to know who can forgive sins. What do you think? We are going to listen to this story of the Gospel of Mark, chapter 2. This will provide us with the answer.

HOW CAN WE HELP OTHERS?



Imagine four men in a hurry, carrying a stretcher. Well to be honest, it is not exactly a stretcher, but rather a kind of mat that serves as a bed.

They have heard that Jesus has come back to their city and they don't want to miss him. It is absolutely essential to take their paralyzed friend as close to Jesus as possible so that he can be healed. Therefore, they were obliged to carry their friend on the stretcher across the city as quickly as possible.

When they reached the house where Jesus was, they stopped in amazement. Impossible to enter! There were crowds of people everywhere and some were blocking the entrance to the house. What could they do?

- Let us in! Please let us in! It's for our friend! We want Jesus to heal him!



But no one stood aside to let them pass. All these people came from the surrounding villages and even from Jerusalem, the capital and there were hundreds of them. Amongst them were even a few religious men, doctors of the law and scribes.

Jesus announced the good news of the Gospel and healed the sick. Everyone was listening very attentively. But our four men were still outside and no one was moving.



No way to go back, let alone wait for another opportunity, so what could they possibly do? They had to find a rapid solution. Jesus was there and they believed that He could heal their friend, right there and then.

- Look, said one of them, there's a staircase there at the side of the house. If we go up on the roof, we'll find a way to get to Jesus! No sooner said than done. They carefully raised the stretcher and placed it on the roof.

In Israel at that time, the roof of houses was a sort of terrace made of mud placed on branches and beams.

They finally managed to get up there, but what did they do next? They scraped away the mud, removed some branches and made

a hole. They made the hole bigger and then, using the ropes that they had brought with them, gently lowered their friend into the middle of the crowd, and set him down just at the feet of Jesus.



Everyone was silent! Everyone was astonished at this unusual sight, even the religious men who were seated in front. Jesus was also watching. What did He see?

Of course, He saw a man who couldn't walk but He also saw something that is invisible to human eyes and neither you nor I could have seen it. He saw the faith of these unstoppable men.

Speaking to the paralyzed man, He said:

- Take heart my child, your sins are forgiven!

Your sins are forgiven! ... But this man was brought to Jesus to be healed! And... forgive sins... who can forgive sins?

There was a great deal of commotion amongst the religious men sitting at the front. They were extremely displeased and said to themselves:

- How can this man Jesus speak like this! He's making fun of us? Only God who can forgive sins! This is blasphemy!

But Jesus, knowing their hearts, said to them:

- Why do you have such thoughts in your hearts? Which is it easier to do, to say to this man: "Your sins are forgiven you" or "Get up and walk"? So that you know that I have all power on earth to forgive sins", He said to the paralyzed man, I order you "Get



up, take your mat and walk, and go back to your house!"

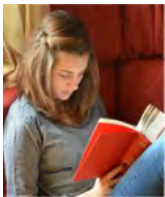
Immediately, in front of everyone, the man jumped to his feet, picked up his mat and left the house. He went home, singing and praising God.

Everyone was in awe of what Jesus had just done, but they were also filled with fear, respect and joy. They said:

- Glory to God! This is extraordinary! Today, we have seen some strange and wonderful things!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Now, you can answer the question that we asked you: - Who can forgive sins?

It's easy isn't it... Jesus Himself gives us the answer. Yes! He can forgive sins, just as he can heal disease. Why? Well simply because he is the Son of God. Listen to what is written in Psalm 103, verse 3: "It is Jesus who forgives all your sins and heals all your diseases."

And now that you know exactly who can forgive you, you can ask Him for forgiveness at any time and He will forgive you.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Illnesses, medical reports, operations, and so many other words evoke all kinds of disease and suffering. We know what it means and we know the value of healing. On that day, Jesus performed an amazing miracle and the life of this man was totally transformed.

But Jesus also wanted to show everyone that he was the Son of God and that He was given the power to forgive sins. He did something that was visible. He carried out a healing, to show that which is invisible, for example, the forgiveness of sins, is also a very real need.

By this miracle, He proves his divinity.

As a child grows, he will realize his need of God's forgiveness. If your child's heart is open to the things of God, then why not invite him or her to receive God's forgiveness. Childhood really is the best age ...

25 - HOW SHOULD WE PRAY?

Today we are going to talk about prayer. Have you ever seen people pray? Some pray often, while others never pray. But, what is "praying"? It is talking to God; a little like when you phone a friend. You can't see him but you know that he can hear you.

Recently a child told me:

- I don't know how to pray. I don't know what to say.

Do you know that the disciples asked the very same question? One day they said to Jesus:

- Teach us to pray.

We will tell you how Jesus answered them.

"JESUS! TEACH US TO PRAY!"

Imagine, Peter, John, Andrew, Philip and the other disciples often saw Jesus praying.



Very early in the morning, he used to go to a quiet place on His own. At other times it was in the evening when everything was quiet. Sometimes He would pray all night. It is hard to understand why Jesus needed to pray so often, just like the disciples needed to sleep or breathe. His prayers could also be very simple and very short.

Of course, the disciples prayed too, but they understood that something was missing.

One day, one of them decided to tell Jesus about it:

- Lord, he said to him, teach us to pray.

- When you pray, Jesus told them, do not pray so that others

will see you and say "Oh, didn't they pray well!"

But go into your room, close the door and pray to God who is there. he will hear you and he will answer you. When you pray, don't repeat the same things over and over again, without thinking about what you say.

Before you talk to him, God already knows all that you need, all that is necessary for your life. Speak to him using your own words, simply and with a sincere heart.

The disciples listened attentively. They wanted to remember all the words of Jesus.

Jesus continued and said to them:

- This is how you should pray!



*"Our Father in heaven,
hallowed be your name, your kingdom come,
Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.
Give us today our daily bread.
Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.
And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil one:
For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory
forever. Amen."*

The disciples were astonished; they learned that we can call the Almighty God, who is in heaven, our Father! Jesus told them that He wanted to welcome them as His children. But we must address Him



with a great deal of respect, with even more respect than we address our parents. We can ask Him to help us to obey Him, just like the angels in the heaven obey Him. Jesus encouraged them to ask for everything that they needed for their daily life, work, food, clothing, both for themselves and for their families. He also recommended them to ask God for forgiveness, with a sincere heart, for all those that they have hurt. Not to forget the fact that they must also forgive those who have hurt them, who have hurt them and who ask for their forgiveness.

The disciples knew perfectly well that the devil exists and that he was constantly trying to lead men to doubt the love of God and disobey, but Jesus told them to ask God to protect them from the devil. Finally, Jesus reminded them that God, our Father, is also the Almighty King who reigns over the entire universe.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Jesus encouraged his disciples to pray, to speak to God their Father and He gave them a model "Our Father". This model, applies both to you and to me.

Do you always have to repeat this prayer all the time? No, you don't, but you can learn it by heart, for it will help you when you pray. If you've never prayed, I encourage you to start. You can speak to your heavenly Father using your words, and tell him what is in your heart, in your mind, using simple words.

For those of you who already pray, I encourage you to continue to do so, because your Father is listening to you and at the right time He will answer you and give you what He knows is best.

You will find the "Our Father" at the beginning of chapter 11 of Luke's Gospel.

In our next shows, we will see what Jesus continued to teach his disciples about prayer.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



How can we encourage our children to pray? By can talk about it with them over several days. We can examine the different teachings given by Jesus, one by one, for example: how we should pray, that Jesus tells us to pray in a quiet place, that we should pray simply, using our own words, that we should place our trust in God, and that we can say the prayer "Our Father", of course.

By sharing these teachings with them in this way, we can help them to understand and put into practice, what the Lord taught us about prayer.

Our children will appreciate being accompanied and encouraged by their parents. Why not also help them to learn the "Our Father" by heart? When they see us and hear us praying, they will understand the importance of praying aloud to our Heavenly Father.

26 - AND YOU... HOW DO YOU DO TO PRAY?

Our Father is the prayer that Jesus taught his disciples who understood that praying is important, but who didn't know how to do. Today we have invited two children to the studio, we will call them Lea and Paul. Why did they come? Because they have things to tell us about prayer and they also have questions. Certainly, questions that you ask yourself too. So, let's listen to them. This exchange between Franck, Paul and Lea will enlighten us.

WHERE AND HOW TO PRAY?

- **Franck:** Welcome to both of you. I am very happy to meet you today. I know that you have some interesting things to tell us and also some questions so let's go. You want to start Lea?



- **Lea:** Yes! I would like to know why Jesus said in the "Our father" that one must enter into his room to pray to God? I also pray elsewhere.

- **Franck:** In fact, God sees you and he hears your prayer whether you are in your room, on the bus, by the water or elsewhere. The place is not what is most important; it is above all what is going on around you, in your head and in your heart. Jesus tells us to come into our room and to close the door because it is usually a quiet place where you can be alone but that maybe somewhere else where you won't be distracted by what's going on around you. You turn off your cell phone, your tablet, you are all alone with God and you can talk to him without being disturbed. Paul, have you ever seen people who close their eyes when they pray?

- **Paul:** yes, I do it too.

- **Franck:** When we close our eyes, we can concentrate better, and that helps us.

- **Paul:** Sometimes I pray when I'm at school. I do not speak aloud but in my heart. I don't close my eyes, if there are friends around me. They don't realize that I 'm praying



- **Franck:** Praying out loud, it feels good, you can hear yourself talking to God but, sometimes, it's not true, you can do in your heart, in your head and God hears us too.

- **Paul:** If my friends saw that I was praying, they would laugh at me. There are many who don't believe in God.

- **Franck:** Mockery hurts a lot. We all know that. Jesus also knew mockery and a very great wickedness. He can understand us. Many children do not believe in God, maybe they don't know him, they don't know he exists but everyone has a right to be respected.

- **Lea:** Once, I told my friends that I was praying and they laughed at me but that's okay. There is one, she has a lot of problems, she cries often, so she comes to see me. We stand together in a corner and I ask God to help her. She is happy, she does not know Jesus very much but I tell her that he wants to help her, she begins to believe in him and, at home, I pray for her with my parents

- **Paul:** I also sometimes pray with my parents, but I don't always want to, I don't know always know what to say.



us, what's making us feel bad what hurts us, what makes us cry or gives us joy, you say it with your words, maybe your prayer will not be long but what is important is that you say it in your words. And prayer is not only to ask, it is also to thank God for everything he made for nature, health, family, to tell him that we love him, that we

believe in him, that we want to be agreeable to him, to obey him.

- **Lea:** I don't always have good grades in school, so I ask God to help me understand and it gets better, I also pray for my big brother and sometimes, I cry while praying, my mom too, my daddy, I don't know!

- **Paul:** Do we have to pray every day? I sometimes forget to pray at night before I go sleep.



- **Franck:** Before going to bed, you can thank God for the day. You see what went well and what didn't go well and you tell him about it. You can also ask him to watch over you, over your thoughts, your dreams. It is good to fall asleep in peace, many children are afraid at night. In the morning you can bring him the day ahead, you don't know what's going to happen, what might happen, He knows it. Quite simply, you can pray whenever and wherever you want. YOU are the one who decides to speak to your Father who is in heaven. You don't see him, but you know he's there, that he loves you and wants your good.

- **Lea:** Yes, I believe that. I have another question.

- **Franck:** We're listening to you, Lea, go ahead!

- **Lea:** Does he always answer, God?

- **Franck:** Yes, God answers but not always as we think and when we would like. He knows what is best for us; and sometimes he gives way more than he was asked and he even sometimes gives when he has not been asked and other times He seems not to answer.

- **Paul:** ah! Really?

- **Franck:** God is the master of all things, he loves us and he also wants to teach us some things, he wants us to know him better, and our confidence in him to grow. So, he can answer "Yes", sometimes "No" and at other times "Hold on».

- **Paul:** So, what do we do?

- **Franck:** We think about it: is what I ask God good for me? Is it what he wants? You read the Gospel and you see how Jesus answered prayers, it encourages you and helps you understand better. You can also talk about it with your parents or someone who can help and pray with you. And maybe it's much later that you'll understand God's plan for you.

- **Lea:** Often, I would like him to answer me right away!

- **Franck:** Yes, I understand but I will tell you again, God knows what he is doing and he does the best even if we do not understand, do not forget He is Our Father who loves us. For today it is our last word. Lea and Paul, a big thank you to both of you for participating today in our program, our exchange will help the children who listen to us. See you soon!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Well done and thank you to Lea, Paul and Franck, I find that everything they have just said answers many of our questions and it encourages me to keep praying.

And you? Do you have moments when, alone or with your parents, friends, you pray to Jesus? If you've never done it, I encourage you to do so, today for example, when you want you can talk to God and if you have more questions, you will certainly have the answer in our next broadcasts.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Praying with our children ... is a time of sharing, of communion. Children learn the respect for God, his greatness, his love. It's a calm moment when you sit down but which isn't always easy to set up because our children live all day in turmoil, zapping, movement, and now we ask them to stay put. So how do you do it? What is the right measure to maintain these moments? Is there a unique formula that is suitable for all families? It's up to each of us to think about it. Good habits are learned when you are little. So, let's start from birth by praying out loud with baby. When he starts to speak, let's encourage him to repeat our words, to say thank you for the food, the family. In the evening, turn off all the screens and enjoy the moment of bedtime to listen to our children, their joys of the day, their worries, their questions and pray with them and for them. We can enrich these moments by suggesting things to pray for. But also give thanks. Let's sing together. Let's Also encourage them to have their moments all alone with God.

27 - WHAT IS PERSEVERANCE?

During our last program, Franck welcomed Paul and Lea. Do you remember what Lea told us? "I would like God to answer me right away". You may say it too? It's true that God doesn't always respond right away so ... what do we do? Do we stop praying? Do we get discouraged? It can happen and Jesus knows it well. To help us, he told two stories to his disciples. "Persevere, he said to them, God gives good things to his children." But "persevere", do you know what that means? We will now tell you these two little stories. Listen carefully and then you can answer the question: what does "persevere" mean?

WILL HIS FRIEND ANSWER?



Jesus first tells the story of three friends.

Imagine that you are woken up in the middle of the night by a friend of yours who arrives without warning. What a surprise! He has made a long trip, he is very tired, he doesn't know where to sleep and he has no food.

Problem...! You have nothing to offer him.
The situation is delicate.



You then have the idea of going to your neighbor; he is a friend, maybe he will have something to give you.
No light! Everyone must be asleep.



You knock softly on his door... Nothing!
You start again... Still nothing! No sign of life, not a sound inside.

You tap a little harder and call out:
- Oh, Oh! Can you open up your door? A friend of mine has just arrived at my house and I have nothing to offer him. I need three loaves of bread can you lend them to me? "



Everything remains silent:
- Ooh! Ooh! Please Open! Open up to me.
You are still drumming.
- Ah! I really can't believe it! To disturb people at such a time. We are all in bed, my children are sleeping and you are going to wake them up. The house is closed. Sorry but I can't get up now to

give you some bread.

But, you absolutely need something to eat for your friend. So, you still insist. Finally, your friend gets up. He will get the three loaves of bread and give them to you. But, why is he giving them to you?

No! It is not because you are his friend that he gives them to you, but just so that you to leave him alone.



And Jesus adds:

- Ask God your Father who is in heaven, continue to ask and you will receive. Search, persevere in your search and you will find; knock, insist and the door will be open to you. Because whoever asks will receive in the end; whoever seeks, will finally find and to the one who knocks insistently, the door will be opened
This is persevering!

WHAT WILL HIS FATHER GIVE HIM?

Here is the second story Jesus tells his disciples:



Imagine your son telling you:
- I'm hungry, please, Daddy, give me a piece of bread.
Are you going to answer him:
- Here, my son, here is a stone?
- No!



Imagine he said to you:
- Please, Daddy, give me some fish.
Are you going to answer him:
- Here is a snake?
- No!



Imagine he said to you:
- Please, Daddy, give me an egg.
Are you going to say:
- Here is a scorpion?
- No! Of course!



Even parents who are not always good parents still know how to give their children what is necessary, then will your Father, who is in heaven, not give good things to those who ask him?

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We will immediately answer our question: "What does that mean: to persevere in prayer? In the story of the three friends, Jesus tells us: "to ask God again and again, to insist without being discouraged." Even if the answer does not come immediately, we can continue to pray because our Father, who is in heaven, is good, Jesus told us in the second story. He wants to give us the best. And sometimes the best for us is a "No!" to our prayer or "Hold on!". I think you and I are going to keep praying and we will see God answer us. When and how, we don't know, but... he will and when he responds to us, well, we won't forget to say "thank you!"

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



- Mom dad! Please give me some money, I need it!
- Hold on! Wait a minute, I can't now!
- Yes! Please quick, I need it!

Who has not known these moments of impatience of children? They want everything NOW and if they are asked to wait, they get frustrated. But we often have good reasons to keep them waiting. And to answer is to say sometimes "Yes!", "No!" or "Wait!". Time allows reflection, a more accurate appreciation of situations, things, a rooting in faith. In short the teaching of life. The Lord does his work of regeneration in us, he knows what is best for us and our children. When the answer is long overdue, Jesus' words are real encouragement.

So let's persevere. Let us ask, seek, knock because Our Heavenly Father who is sovereign, loves us.

28 - HAVE THEY FORGOTTEN JESUS?

"In life, there are... the good times and the bad ones!"

Do you know that? I prefer the good ones but I have had some difficult times. Do you know this expression "the storms of life"? Ah! The storms of life are something other than the little worries! We are talking about really very difficult very painful circumstances. Today we will find Jesus' disciples in the midst of a storm. You imagine...a real storm at sea! We will tell you this story of the Gospel of Mark that you will find in chapter 4 and we will give you the answer to this question: The boat, what can it mean to you, to me?

AN UNFORGETTABLE STORM

It has been a long and exhausting day. Sitting in a boat, Jesus spoke to a large crowd of people gathered on the shores of Lake Tiberias. Lake Tiberias, we also call it the Sea of Galilee. After talking and sending everyone away, Jesus explained to his disciples everything they hadn't understood.

Now the sun is starting to hide. The sea takes on a dark blue color. In the distance the shepherds are bringing in their flocks of sheep, some peasants are coming back from the fields, everyone will find their family. Jesus said to his disciples:

- Let's go to the other side of the lake!

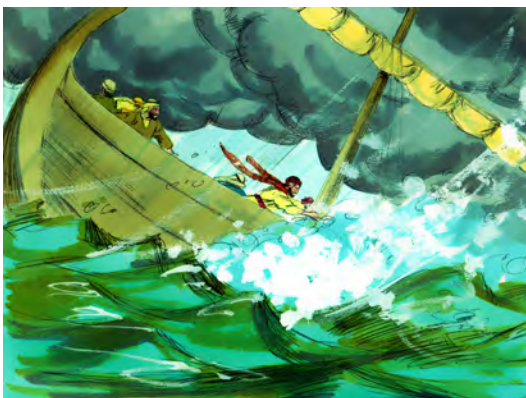
And he sits in the back of the boat with his head on a cushion.

Cross the lake! It's not difficult for professional fishermen. They know the lake very well. In an hour, the crossing will be over.

The boat is moving slowly on the water. The disciples discuss in low voices as they pull on the oars.

Suddenly, on the horizon, dark ominous clouds cover the tops of the hills. They descend towards the lake at breakneck speed. Suddenly the wind starts to blow with violence. It's a real whirlwind. The waves are getting very high.

A terrible storm suddenly rises... The wind shakes the boat, which rises and falls in deeper and deeper hollows. The disciples pull on the oars, cling to the boat, they are courageous and they do all they can to keep the boat afloat.



But...

- Let's hope the boat doesn't capsize!

- A storm, like that! I've never seen it; we won't get out of it alive!

- We must row faster!

They are scared. Furious waves throw their foam overboard. Total darkness surrounds them not a star, nor a ray of the moon in this leaden sky.

They can't hear each other speak because of the howling of the wind, the sound of the waves.

You have to shout always louder. Now they are soaked and tossed about on all sides by the waves that fill the boat with water. It is impossible to stand or even crouch, you have to hang on as best

you can. Impossible to row. At any moment the boat may capsize or break and they will drown.

They are trying to fight again, with all their might, on their own.

All alone? Really?

But, they are not alone in this storm!

There is someone with them. Have they forgotten? Someone who is sleeping peacefully in the back of the boat.

They wake him:

- Jesus! Jesus! Wake up! We are lost! Don't you see we are perishing! Doesn't worry you?

Faced with this outburst of the storm, Jesus is not afraid.

He gets up, he threatens the wind

- Shut up!

And said to the waves:

- Quiet! Calm down!

The wind falls, the storm stops. No more waves! The boat glides over the still water of the lake towards the other bank. No more screams, not a word, not a sound on the lake and in the boat everything is peaceful.

In the heart of the disciples calm has also returned. They didn't understand. They were filled with awe but also with fear.

Turning to them, Jesus said:

- Why were you so afraid? Why do you have so little faith?

The disciples are ill at ease, they do not respond. Indeed, they had completely forgotten that Jesus was with them there in their boat. Why did they so panic? They have already seen him do so many miracles. They are ashamed and at the same time they are frightened.

- But who is this man? They say to each other. Who is he that the wind, the sea should obey his word? The wind and the sea obey only God!

Would they be in the presence of the Son of God? The promised savior? Would he be there with them in their small boat? They feel very unworthy.

Jesus is in the boat; despite their lack of faith, of trust, he rescued them and stays with them. The crossing continues.

They will arrive safely on the other side.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



This boat, what can it represents? For me, it is my life, my heart. I am also on a trip. It started the day I was born and I continue it day after day

Yes! There are the easy days but I also experienced storms and there may be others.

I do not know but you see, I'm not alone. In my boat, in my life there are my family, my friends but also someone who is with me, accompanying me every day. It's Jesus.

One day I said:

- Lord Jesus, I give you my heart, my life, I do not want to be alone, I want to believe in you and trust you.

And you, did you invite Jesus into your life, into your boat?

If you did it, well you're not alone, even in the storms that may happen. Jesus will help you, He will support you. He will bring your heart to his peace, his rescue, even in very difficult times.

If you did not, you can do it when you want, for example today. He will be in your life, in your boat and He will lead you to the port.

I wish you a good journey with Jesus and I speak to you soon on "1,2,3 STORY TIME".

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Our children experience fear, anguish, and we understand that. Some will be assuaged by our presence; some explanations or our interventions are sometimes enough to reassure. But often they need more, they are well aware of the fragility of life, their lives and the lives of those around them. They may experience anxieties that are sometimes hidden.

Reminding them that story, praying with them, encouraging them to entrust their lives to Jesus small as they are, sharing with them your fears and the help you experienced will lay the foundations for their lives.

And what about us? What about our fears, our anxieties? By keeping in our heart the words of Jesus, we sail more calmly to the other shore.

29 - WHAT FILLED JESUS WITH ADMIRATION?

I don't know if you would have liked to live in Jesus' time, in any case, those who followed him saw extraordinary miracles. They were amazed by the power of Jesus, his authority over sickness and even over nature. Do you remember that violent storm on the lake? The disciples were about to lose their lives, but Jesus commanded the wind and the sea to be silent. Calm returned at once. The disciples were amazed. But one day it was Jesus who was amazed, even filled with admiration. What could have happened that made Jesus so amazed? We will find out by listening to this story that you can read again in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 7.

WHY IS JESUS SO ASTONISHED?



Imagine, Capernaum; a pretty little town with houses with terraced roofs, on the edge of a lake, the Lake of Galilee. There are fishermen, shepherds, peasants but also soldiers. The country is occupied by Roman armies. The Jews have been under the domination of the Emperor of Rome for years. They would like to regain their freedom and see all these soldiers go home. There are often conflicts, dirty tricks, abuses. The relationships are sometimes complicated. These soldiers have other habits, different ways of living; they worship other gods, statues, idols. Jews do not enter the house of Romans. One of these Roman officers has a servant, whom he loves very much, who is seriously ill. He has heard of all the miracles that Jesus does and he believes in him:

- He has just arrived in our city with his disciples! Someone tells him. Immediately, he summons some Jewish leaders:

- Go see Jesus, he says to them, and ask him for me, to come to me to heal my servant.

So they go to find Jesus:

- We are coming on the Roman officer's behalf they say. He asks you to be kind enough as to come and heal his servant who is about to die. We do beg you to come to him; he deserves to be granted this favor. He loves our people; he has even helped building our synagogue with his own money. Come with us.

- I will go and heal him, Jesus answers them.

They set off. They are not far from home when a group of men meets them. They are friends of the officer; they have a message for Jesus.

- The officer sends us to tell you: Don't bother coming to my place because I don't deserve you to come into my house. That's the reason why I have not dared to come and find you myself. But just say one word, and my servant will be healed. Because me, I am subject to my superiors and I have soldiers under my

command, and when I say to one "Go", I know he will. When I command another "Come", he comes. When I ask my servant "Do this", he does it. Jesus, you don't have to come to me, say only one word and my servant will be healed.





Hearing these words, Jesus is filled with admiration for this officer. He can't hide it, He turns to the crowd that is there and says to them:
- Truly, I assure you, nowhere in Israel have I found such great faith. I tell you, people will come in crowds from all countries, they will believe in me and they will be saved, they will go to heaven. And those who will not have faith, they will not enter.



Then Jesus said to the officer's friends:
- You can go back to the officer. What he asked with all his faith, his servant will grant.

When they got home, they found the servant in perfect health, as Jesus had said.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



*Do you remember our question: what filled Jesus with admiration?
Yes! It's the officer's faith. This man believes in the power and authority of Jesus to heal his servant.
What he said is what he truly thinks, what's in his heart.
You too can tell Jesus what is in your heart. You can tell Him that you believe in him.
And if you find that your faith is small, well, rest assured, it will grow. How? Simply, as you get to know Jesus better and you will find it easier to trust him, to believe in him.*

Read the Gospel and listen to our programs "1,2,3 STORY TIME", because we will continue to talk to you from him and your faith will grow.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



*When you say you, he something to your child, why does he believe you? Because you are his parents, he knows you are telling him the truth, he trusts you. When you make a promise to him, he believes you will be able to keep it and will make it happen. A child is naturally trusting, he does not doubt your word and his trust makes you happy
Just as naturally, he is willing to believe in Jesus. For this, he needs to get to know better and better; who he is, what he says, what he does, what he promises.*

Our objective in making the programs "1,2,3 STORY TIME" is precisely to bring you an additional tool to nurture the faith of your children.

30 - IS JESUS ATTENTIVE TO THOSE WHO SUFFER?

Do you remember: What filled Jesus with admiration? Yes, it's the faith of a Roman officer. We listened to this story on our last talk. Jesus said: "I have never seen such great faith" and of course, he answered the prayer of this officer by healing his sick servant. Having faith in Jesus, believing in Him, is important to each of us. But did you know that Jesus can also perform a miracle when no one asks him to? It's amazing, isn't it? This is what we will see today. We are going to take you to the small town of Nain where two processions will cross, a procession of joy and a procession of people crying. Let's see how this meeting will go. You will find this story in chapter 7 of the Gospel of Luke and you will be able to answer my question: Why did Jesus perform this miracle when no one asked him to?

WHY IS JESUS MAKING THIS MIRACLE?

Jesus approaches the city of Nain with his disciples and a large crowd following him. Why are all these people around him? Would He have become very popular? Yes! Because many have been healed, themselves or their children, their friends. They saw miracles, healings; they are in awe of what Jesus does. They don't want to leave him; his words do them so much good, they give them courage, hope, he speaks to them of forgiveness, of joy, of heaven, of God his Father. With Jesus something extraordinary always happens.



This procession is about to enter the city. At this time, another procession leaves the city. They are inhabitants of Nain, men with sad faces, women in tears, young, old, walking slowly crying and lamenting. At the head of this procession, a devastated mother walks painfully, her head bowed, she is in tears. Her despair is great. In front of her, four men carrying a stretcher on which is laid the body of her son, wrapped in a cloth. He's dead; they're going to bury him. Some women are talking to each other quietly:

- He's her only child.
- Yes, she doesn't have another child.
- When you think she's a widow.
- Yes, she has already lost her husband and now her son.
- It's terrible, she finds herself all alone.
- Yes, tonight when she goes home, she will be all alone, no one to talk to, no one to kiss, and tomorrow she will be alone and still alone in the days to come.
- I wonder what's she's going to live on? She has nothing.
- She has to eat. I will take some food to her from time to time but it won't be enough.
- It's true, she has no help, no money, she is going to be in great poverty for rest of her life. - And there will be no one



to take care of her, to hug her, heal her.

- We feel so sorry for her, she is in such distress.

In Nain, all the people know her, they have come in great numbers to surround her with their affection, support her. But no one can console her. The two processions will cross: a procession of joy with Jesus



and a procession of suffering. Jesus is now very close to this woman.

Is she going to ask him for help? Address him a prayer, a supplication? No! She asks nothing. Do the friends and neighbors around her call out to Jesus? No! No one moves. Does her grief prevent her from seeing that Jesus is there, very close to her?

Jesus stops walking:

- Do not cry! he says to her.

He walks over to the stretcher and puts his hand on it. The men, who are carrying the stretcher, stop. The two

processions come to a stop, not a word, every one holds their breath, their eyes are fixed on Jesus.

What's going to happen?



- Young man, says Jesus, I tell you, get up!

At this moment the young man, who was dead, hears, sees, he sits down and begins to speak.

Jesus takes him by the hand and brings him to his mother. People are amazed, flabbergasted. The tears stop falling. The mother hugs her child against her. Yes! Her son is alive and well. After so much sorrow, imagine the joy and the gratitude of this mother: No, God did not forget her, he loves her, he saw her suffering and he consoled her. Jesus did this extraordinary miracle, he resuscitated her son.

Now the same joy overflows both processions. In reality,

there is only one procession of people in wonder who glorify God:

- A great prophet is in our midst, God has visited us, they say with deep respect because they know that this almighty God is also a holy and righteous God.

And very quickly, throughout the country, the news spread that Jesus raised the son of the widow of Nain.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I find this story upsetting. And you, what do you think? In this situation, no one prayed to Jesus and yet he performed this extraordinary miracle. Why did he do that? This is the question we asked you. We have the answer in the Gospel, listen carefully, I am going to read it to you: «Jesus having seen this woman, was moved with compassion for her» That is why he did this miracle. He was moved with compassion at the tragic situation of this mother, he understood all her suffering and he intervened miraculously without anybody

asking him. Do you know that God always has special care for those who are alone, who have no one, the ladies who are widowed, the children who no longer have their parents. He takes care of them, even if sometimes they don't realize it. If this was your case, remember that your Father who is in heaven sees you. You can trust him; he will be able to bring you consolation, and lead your life.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Childhood grief ... is it serious ... compared to our worries? Is it serious? How much attention do we pay to their troubles? Each heart has its sufferings; our listening, our presence can help them overcome many difficulties. They have great resources within them. We can also help them seek comfort from God:

“Our God is full of compassion” reminds us of Psalm 116 verse 5.

31 - HOW CAN YOU BUILD YOUR LIFE WELL?

Today we are going to talk about construction. Construction of what? A bridge, a plane? No, not really. A construction that concerns us all and must be successful. Do you have an idea? Yes, the construction of our life. It may seem a bit complicated but to help you to see more clearly, we will tell you how two men built their House. Both wanted it to be beautiful and solid but to build something you have to know the rules, you have to have a plan, you can't just do anything. This is why we often call on competent people, architects for example. Now let's listen to this story that will tell us about the construction of these two houses. You can find this story at the end of chapter 6 of the Gospel of Luke. Then you can answer my question: what do these houses represent?



IS JESUS, AN ARCHITECT?

Imagine these two men who decided to build their house. They start looking for a location. They have a proposal:

- Why don't you take this land by the river? It's sand: it's easy to dig. Your construction will be finished quickly and you will be able to live there quickly!

The first man hesitates; he's not really convinced.

The second does not think.

- Okay, I'm settling here. The place suits me. And he buys the land.

The first man patiently continues his research until one day:

- Ah, I've found it! This is exactly the place for me; under the earth there is rock; so my house will have solid foundations. The construction will be more difficult and take longer, it is true, but this it's worth it! I want a solid house!

And he buys the land. The construction of the houses begins. The first man goes to great lengths to carve deep foundations down to rock. He digs and digs deeper and deeper.

- Not easy at all what you're doing here! says a friend, it takes a lot of your time and many efforts. Why do you want to settle here at all costs?

- Because I want my house to have a good foundation. I want it to be solid! And he continues to dig. The work is progressing slowly. After several months, the shutters and the door are fixed, and one fine day:

-Yeh! The children cry. The house is finished!

- We're going to be happy here! Thinks this man as he gazes at his house.

The second man builds directly on the sand, without a foundation. The job is easy and moves fast.

- Great, my house is growing fast! He says, rubbing his hands together.

And some time later:

- Quickly, let's go and get the furniture, the jugs, the rugs... let's



move into our new home!
Time passes...

One day, large clouds appear on the horizon. The sky becomes quite dark. The rain starts to fall, first a few drops, then harder and harder. The two men and their family take shelter in their homes. They carefully close the door and shutters. Lightning lights up the sky. The thunder rumbles, the wind howls, the rain is pouring down:

- It really is a very violent storm," says the first man. Fortunately, we are in security. Our house has a solid foundation.

In the second house, they begin to be worried. The father says:

- The water in the river continues to come up! It's no longer a river, it's a torrent!

A few hours later:

- Oh disaster! The torrent is overflowing! The water invades the garden! It goes into the house. It's flooding!

- Dad! Dad! The house is moving

- It's the wind, my son, it is too strong!

- Oh! The walls are cracking! Water is seeping under the door. Quick, everybody out, we must go!

The whole family rushes out of the house. It was time ... because the house collapsed in a terrible crash! It is just a heap of rubble.

- What a pity! The desperate man moans. What are we going to do? We've lost everything! I should not have chosen this field! I should never have built on sand! Ah! If I had taken the time to reflect, we would not have lost everything.

After several hours, the flashes are spaced; the wind calms; the rain stops. The first man and his family come out of the house:

- What a storm! I've never seen anything like that, such a violent wind!

-Yes, Dad, but our house has resisted. It is still standing and it is not even damaged.

- Yes, it has resisted because it was built on good ground; it is built on rock and it has a solid foundation!

Jesus gave the explanation of this story to all these people gathered

around him: *"He who comes to me listens to what I say and puts it into practice, is like a wise, prudent man who built his home, his life on the rock. On the contrary he who hears what I say and does not take it into account is like the foolish man who built his house on sand."*

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



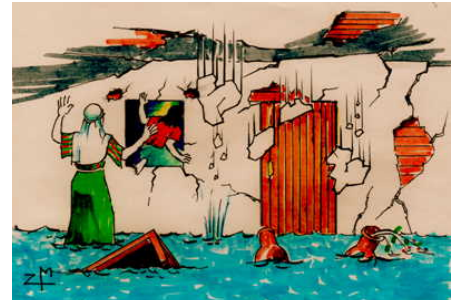
So? These two houses, what do they represent? Did you find the answer? Jesus took this image of a house to talk about our lives. Indeed, day after day, you build your life, your future and even your eternity by the choices you do, the decisions you make. For example, when you decide to work better in school, you are preparing your professional future. Whereas if you spend your evenings on your chat phone, you're going to meet difficulties at school, at home, etc ... When you decide to stop eating all kinds of sweets, you maintain your body healthy, you build your health home.

What can guide you in your choices, your decisions: honesty, truth, respect for other or lying, deceit, malice, theft? I let you think about it. But if you want your life to be successful, then, now, listen to what Jesus said and put it into practice.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



If we summarize Jesus' teaching in two words, we can say, listen to him and obey him. This is the best way to build a good life. We know it when we take stock; we find that we now live the consequences of our choices, of our decisions; for us, for our children, not only for life on earth but also for eternity. To help us make the best choices we can meditate on the teachings of Jesus, and seek his will. He is an excellent guide. Is He not the best architects and a patient building site foreman?



32 - IS MY HEART, LIKE THE LAND OF A GARDEN?

Today we are going to talk about earth, garden, seeds, and our heart. Why? Well, because in a little story he told Jesus compares our heart to earth, the earth of a garden for example. In the earth, and in your heart too, there will be all kinds of seeds, ideas, thoughts, as well as a very good seed. This very good seed is the Gospel that you hear, that you read, what Jesus said, what he did, what he still does today. But what will become of this good seed in your life? Will it grow? Will it dry? Will it be suffocated by other plants? How do I get it to bear fruit?

This is what we are going to see with this parable that you will find in chapter 13 of the Gospel of Matthew. Then you can answer my question: good soil, what is it for Jesus?

IN MY HEART, IS THERE GOOD EARTH?



Imagine a farmer who has a field he owns. He wants to have a good harvest, then, he prepares the earth by turning it over.

One morning, early in the morning:

- Let's go, he says, now is the time to sow.

He walks up and down the field, from one end to the other. With a large gesture, he throws large handfuls of his good seed.

The field has no fence so some seeds are falling by the wayside...



Quickly birds rush on them and peck them.

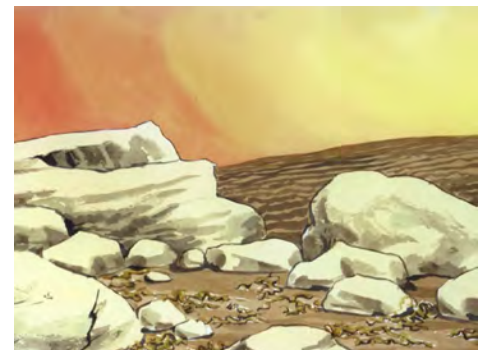
And now those good seeds have disappeared, they are lost!



More seeds fall among the stones. They germinate very quickly but there is not enough soil, the little shoots do not have many roots, they are thin fragile. And when the sun comes out, they dry up. They are lost too!



More seeds fall among the brambles that border the field. These brambles have a lot of thorns and leaves. The small plants are quickly suffocated and disappear. Lost again!





More seeds fall into the well prepared earth, good soil without stones, without brambles. Small plants germinate and grow. The roots sink into the ground, they find moisture and the stems develop, grow, they turn very green, long and strong. An ear is formed which also develops.



- These ears are magnificent, says the farmer one day, they are beginning to take a beautiful golden color
- He examines them carefully:
- Oh! In this ear there are 30 grains, in this one 60, and in this one, better still 100 grains:
- It will be a really good harvest! " he says joyfully.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We will answer the question right away. What is a good land for Jesus? A good soil! It is a land that will allow the seed to grow develop and bear much fruit. It represents the heart of the person who loves hearing and reading the Gospel, who believes in Jesus and wants to do what, is pleasing to him, to obey him. He bears good fruit by doing what is right. The grains pecked by the birds... they represent all the words which are heard but which a moment later are forgotten, gone. Nothing is left. The stony ground is the heart of one who is happy to hear the beautiful stories of Jesus but who finds it hard to obey. When there are hard times he stops to believe, become discouraged. It has no roots. As for the thorns, do you know what they represent? They represent worries, concerns, desires that we may have and which take up so much space, that they suffocate the heart and make people forget the good words of Jesus. I suggest that you reflect on this parable, you will gradually understand it better. And when you walk in a wheat field for example, take the opportunity to examine the ears, grains, you can also question the farmer.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We often repeat the same things to our children and it tires us out. Pity, but we have to admit that they are not always willing to listen. Yet we persevere for their good, knowing that what we sow we will harvest. Regarding the spiritual life, it is the same. We want to sow good things in the hearts of our children. Isn't it the most beautiful of all gardens? Very quickly, friends, the media and many more people will come to deposit all kinds of seeds in them: good seeds but also bad seeds. So, from an early age, let us regularly deposit in their hearts the good seed of the Word of God. How? By living it ourselves in the family, by talking to them about Jesus, encouraging them day after day to live it themselves, so that their faith may take root and that it bears fruit. Nature teaches us that all seeds need time to take root and grow. They also need to be watered regularly with our prayers and by the action of the Holy Spirit.

33 - WHY DOESN'T THIS BOY EAT HIS MEAL?

We continue our discovery of the gospel; what Jesus does, what he says but also what the people and children who meet him do. Today, we will take you on a very special adventure. Imagine a boy who is in the middle of a huge crowd of 15,000, maybe 20,000 people in full campaign. But what is he doing here? What is he interested in? He took his meal with him; he definitely planned to spend the whole day with them; what for? Let's listen to this story that you can find in chapter 6 of the Gospel of John. Then you can answer my question: What can I give to Jesus?

WHAT WILL HE GIVE TO JESUS?



Imagine these people talking:

- Oh! Jesus and his disciples are in a boat!
- Yes! We have recognized them!
- They're sailing across the lake. Let's go! By following the shore, we will find them!
- We're coming with you, we love to hear him so much!

The news spread to all the surrounding villages and towns. The old, the young, the children, sick people, parents, everyone sets out. They leave the house, they leave their work in the fields and all together they go.

A young boy joins them, he wants to know that Jesus who works miracles, who heals the sick. He has his picnic, five barley buns and two grilled fish. When Jesus lands on the shore, what does he see? A huge crowd that is there and waiting. All eyes are on him. There are 5,000 men there, probably as many women and even more children. If we try to add up, how many people are there? 15,000 or more? But Jesus and his disciples are tired, they have come there to rest a little and now they are facing this multitude of people. Will Jesus send them away? Ignore them? Hide? No! He is moved by compassion, he sees them as a flock of sheep without a shepherd.

Nobody to take care of them, bless them, protect them, guide them. He sits down and talks to them, he speaks good words to them, he encourages them; he teaches them much about the love of God and he heals the sick. Everybody listens to him carefully, even the children; they drink his words. And our young boy who is there receives these words in his heart, he even forgets about his snack.

No one has seen time go by but the day is fading and everyone is hungry now, the little ones like the grown-ups. The disciples approach Jesus:

- We are in an isolated place and it is getting late, dismiss all these people let them go to the villages and buy something to eat.
- They do not need to go away, Jesus answers them, YOU are going to feed them.



- How can we feed them!

The disciples no longer know what to think; how can all this crowd be fed? But it's impossible!

- Where do you want us to go and get food for all this crowd, answers Philippe, even if we wanted to give everyone a small piece of bread, it would take a lot of money, almost a year's salary, and we have nothing!
- Our young boy approaches André. Did he hear the conversation? In any case, this food problem does not concern him, he has his meal, he can eat his loaves and his fish and all is well for him. But no, he doesn't want to eat when the others have nothing.

- Here, he says to Andrew, it is for Jesus.

Andrew is rather perplexed, he approaches Jesus:

- There is a boy here who has five loaves of bread and two little fish but what can we do with it for all these people?

It is as if Andrew said to Jesus:



- It is completely ridiculous, this young boy is very thoughtful but he'd better eat his meal himself.

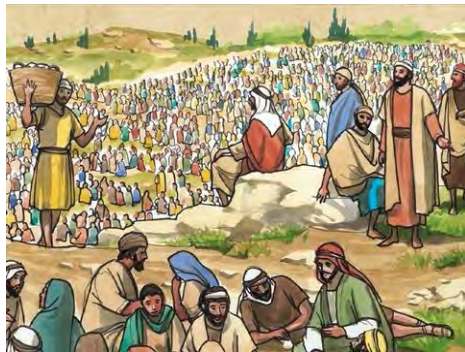
Jesus says to his disciples:

- Make all these people sit on the grass in rows of 50 and 100!

Make them sit down! But frankly, shouldn't we rather send them home right away? The disciples no longer understand anything, but they obey. And the young boy? Well, now he's like everyone else, he's got nothing to eat. He doesn't know who is going to eat his picnic, maybe Jesus or a disciple, he waits quietly. Everyone settles in the grass. You imagine those thousands of people sitting there waiting. But they what are

waiting for? They don't know, they did what Jesus said, that's all. Jesus takes the young boy's five buns and two fish. Nobody moves.

He lifts his eyes skyward and aloud, he thanks God for this food. We hear his prayer of blessing.



Then he divides the loaves and the fish into pieces and gives a few pieces to each of his disciples. No! Not for them to eat them because Jesus said to them:

- Distribute them to all these people.

And here are the disciples who begin to give a piece of bread and a piece of fish to one, a piece of bread and fish to another, then to another. What's going on? As they distribute them they have pieces in their hands over and over again. This food multiplies. They pass through the ranks and everyone has enough to eat.

What about our young boy? Well, he too eats as much as he wants, like the others, but t he couldn't imagine for a moment that his picnic put in Jesus' hands could be used to feed all that crowd.

When they had all finished eating, Jesus said to his disciples:

- Pick up the pieces that remain, so that nothing is wasted.

Do you know how many baskets they filled with the remaining pieces of bread and fish?

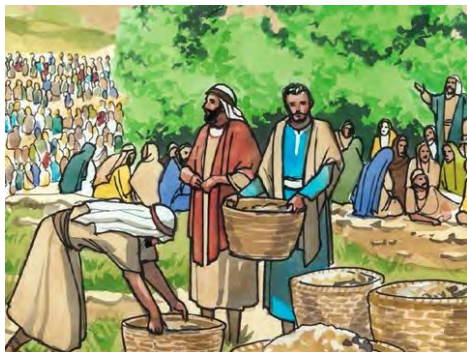
Not one basket, not two, but twelve large baskets.

Faced with this miracle, people exclaim:

- There is no doubt; Jesus is truly the one that God had promised to send, the one that the prophets had announced.

Jesus asks his disciples to get back into the boat to cross the lake. Meanwhile, he will dismiss the crowd.

During our next talk, we will find them during this crossing on the lake.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Do you remember our question? What can I give to Jesus? It may be the question you ask yourself.

Jesus is no longer on earth, he is in heaven, so what do you do? Well, like this young boy. When you learn about a difficult situation, from friends, from people near you or far away who do not have what is necessary for their life, food, clothing by example and YOU have all you need, then share, give wholeheartedly, with joy, out of love for this person but also out of love for the Lord.

It may be little to you and in the eyes of others, but ask Jesus to bless him and he will multiply it beyond what you can imagine. He still works miracles today. Listen to what he tells us, it will encourage you: All that you do, all that you give, even to the smallest, then, you do it to me.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Our children are not too small to learn to give, to share, not only as a family, with relatives, but also more broadly with others. Encourage them to give to those who need, need affection, attention, help, money, food, clothes. Jesus tells us that there is joy in giving, so why wouldn't they taste the joy of giving? Giving to others, for us, is like giving to Jesus.

34 - HOW CAN YOU REACH YOUR GOAL, WHEN YOU ARE VERY AFRAID?

If I tell you F.E.A.R., does that mean anything to you? Yes, FEAR! Fear, panic, you certainly have experienced it? Haven't you? Have you ever been afraid? You know, sometimes because we are afraid we cannot do what we want to do, we can no longer move forward. We do not succeed in reaching our goal. It's not just children who are afraid, adults also experience fear; the fear of not succeeding, the fear of making a mistake, of being ill, of being alone, of losing a friend or their work.

Do you know that Jesus talks to us about fear? But he also tells us about his power. In the story that we are going to tell you, you will see how he knows how to encourage us to trust him to achieve the goal.

Let us now listen to this adventure which happened to his disciples. You will find it at chapter 14 of the Gospel of Matthew. Then you can answer my question: What can I do when I'm afraid?

PANIC IN THE BOAT!



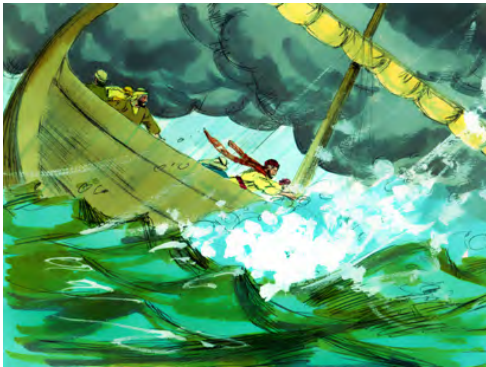
Peter, John, James, Philip and the other disciples spent a wonderful day with a crowd of people who came to listen to Jesus. And finally they witnessed an extraordinary miracle. With the five buns and the two fish a young boy gave him Jesus fed more than ten thousand people. When everyone had finished eating twelve large baskets were filled with the remaining pieces. Imagine the joy of all these people:

- He does wonderful things for us and our families some say.
- It is God who sends him to us say the others.
- Yes, Jesus is truly the one God had promised.

- He must become our king!

Yes, they would like Jesus to become their king, but that is not God's plan.

- Get into the boat, said Jesus to his disciples. I will send this entire crowd away, we must let them go home now, it's late. You go now before me. Go to the opposite shore, on the other side of the lake!



And here is the goal to be reached: the other side of the lake:

- No problem, think the disciples, we know this large lake and we are used to sail on it, we know how to do it.

Yes, most of them are fishing sailors. So off they go.

Jesus sends all these people home and he walks away from the shore. He goes up the hill.

Why is he getting out of the way? To be alone with God his Father, to speak to him, to pray.

It is dark now and the weather is suddenly changing. Not a single star can be seen; big black clouds suddenly arrive pushed by a violent wind which raises strong waves. Pierre and his friends are now in the middle of the lake and their boat is rocked by those big waves.

- This wind is too strong, they cried. It is driving us adrift! We are no longer moving forward.

We have to row harder.

But the boat is tossed about on all sides like a walnut shell lost on this lake. The wind howls all it can! The disciples are overcome with fear.

- We will never reach the goal, the storm is too strong, this time we are finished, they say to themselves.



Around three in the morning, in this terribly dark night, they see a white shape that advances towards them, a human silhouette walking on the raging waves and approaching the boat

- It's a ghost, it's a ghost, Help, help!

- But, no, don't worry, it's me, don't be afraid!

It's the voice of Jesus! They recognize it:

- Lord, says Peter, if it is really You, then order me to come and join You on the water.

- Come! Jesus says to him.

Under the astonished gaze of the disciples, Peter climbs over the boat and puts one foot on the water.



He does not sink in! He puts the second foot down and quite naturally, he begins to walk on the water towards Jesus. Imagine, He walks on water just like one walks on earth and he thus advances towards Jesus.

Suddenly, what does he notice around him? The wind that keeps blowing ever so violently, the waves splashing him, the night so dark. Fear seizes him, he feels his feet starting to sink in, he's about to sink. Is he going to drown?

- Help, Lord! Save me!

Immediately, Jesus reaches out to him and catches up with him.

Peter can walk on water again, next to Jesus he is saved.

- Your faith is very small, Jesus says to him, why did you hesitate?

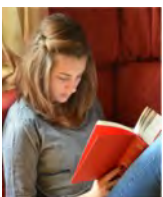


They both get into the boat; the wind is falling, no more waves, no more storms. Everything becomes calm and peaceful again. And immediately, they dock at the very place they were supposed to go. They have reached the goal that Jesus had fixed them.

The disciples are upset, they come to bow, bow down to Jesus:

- You are truly the Son of God they tell him.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Like Peter, John, James and all the other disciples, I too say: "Jesus, You are truly the Son of God." And you, can you say it? It might happen that one day you are scared, very scared, so what are you going to do? This is the question we asked you. Well! Remember this gospel story and do like Peter, ask Jesus to come to your aid. He will help you reach the goal. How? I don't know but you can trust him.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



This crossing of the lake ... would it make us think of the journey of life? Crossings without storms, is it possible? We can doubt that, right? Jesus has set a goal for us, a meeting, he is waiting for us on the other side but he has not said that the crossing, the journey will be without difficulties. If we do the crossing on our own, we risk exhausting ourselves. Jesus has the power to help us so that we can reach the goal, the port where he awaits us.

I wish you a safe trip for you and your children.

35 - WILL JESUS ANSWER HIM?

Imagine Arthur chatting with his father:

- Yes, Daddy, give it to me, I need it!

- Stop Arthur, can't you see that I have too much work, how many times have you asked me? I told you "no!", do not insist.

But Arthur does insist. He wants his father to give him what he asks for, he needs it.

Maybe one day you too insisted on getting something you really wanted, something you really needed. Today, we will tell you the story of a woman who, too, will press Jesus to answer her prayer. At the end of the story, you can answer my question: Why did this woman insist? Let's listen now. You will find this story in chapter 15 of the Gospel of Matthew.

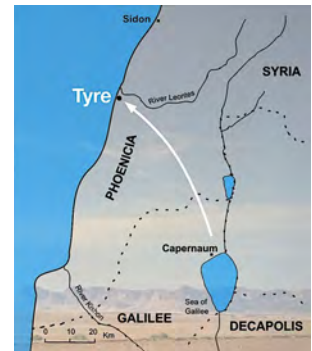
WHY IS THIS WOMAN INSISTING SO MUCH?

No cars, no bikes, no plane or train! So how do we move about? Well, we walk. Everyone can walk, children, young people, old people, we go about on foot. And Jesus, how does he do it? Like the others, he travels for kilometers on foot to visit the towns and villages of Israel. He must tell the people of his country the good news of the love of God. When they see him, the same thing always happens:



- Jesus is coming! Jesus is coming! He is with his disciples! I saw him, he is there.

News of his arrival spread at full speed. The men come back from the fields, the workers stop their work, the mothers take the children with them, and everyone runs to see him, to hear him. Not forgetting the sick because now all over the country they have learned that he heals and works extraordinary miracles. Imagine, everyday Jesus and his disciples are surrounded by a



crowd of people, it is tiring, exhausting. When they try to stand away in a private place, people manage to find them.

When Jesus sees them, will he send them away? No, of course he explains the Word of God to them, encourages them and bless them.

But where will Jesus and his disciples finally be able to rest a little? Jesus decides to leave his country hoping to find elsewhere some rest far from the crowds. Accompanied by his disciples, he heads north



and arrives in Phoenicia. Phoenicia, do you know what this country is called today? This is Lebanon. Maybe you have heard about Lebanon. So Jesus is in this foreign land hoping that no one will recognize him there. He hides. But for how long? ...

A woman learns of his coming. Definitely Jesus cannot remain hidden! She's not Jewish, she's a foreigner, she's Greek. At this time it is difficult for foreign woman to approach a Jew.

But the drama she is experiencing pushes her to go towards

Jesus. She is desperate:

- Lord, she cries, have mercy on me! My daughter is suffering terribly; she is cruelly tormented by a demon. Lord, come and deliver her, have pity of her.

Jesus does not answer a word ... She continues to beg him, she insists:

- Have mercy on me! Save my daughter!

Jesus still does not respond. Finally, the disciples are annoyed, they intervene:

- Send her away; they say to Jesus, do what she asks of you, she won't stop following us and she tires us with her cries!

- But, I was sent only for the people of Israel, Jesus answers.



However the woman is not discouraged, she bows down before Jesus:

- Lord! Lord! Help me, help me! she begs.

- It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs, replies Jesus.

- Yes, Lord, that's true, but the little dogs feed on the crumbs that fall from the table of their masters.

- Oh! You have great faith, Jesus answers, because of what you have said, what you believe, because of your faith, go, go home! The demon has just left your daughter.

Imagine the joy of this mother; she goes home and finds her child resting calmly on her bed, completely delivered.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



What answer can we give to our question: Why did this woman insist? This mother is terribly miserable to see her child in pain and she believes that Jesus can bless her. What exactly does she believe? She believes that Jesus is almighty to heal her child, she believes he came to earth to do good for the Jews but also for everyone else, whatever their country, their nationality, and therefore also for her child. She believes that if Jesus gives her a crumb, even so little as a crumb, if he gives her a crumb of his blessings that is enough for her little girl to be delivered from evil powers. This is what Jesus said to her:

- Woman, your faith is great, I answer yes! To your prayer, go, your child is delivered.

This story encourages you and me to keep faith, to continue to trust in Jesus even in difficult times.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



I think we all agree that this woman's faith was tested. It was Jesus himself who contributed to this testing. But by his refusal, didn't he point to the disciples and to us, what was in this woman's heart, her real and total trust? Jesus knows the deep thoughts of our hearts, he knows how weak or strong our faith is, our trust in him. How we would like Jesus to say to us too:

- Oh! Your faith is really big.

Our children would thus have before their eyes a model of stubborn faith even in difficult moments. So our faith... how do we make it grow? The good bread that nourishes her is the Word of God. So let me tell you? Enjoy! the table is ready and the food is abundant.

36 - WHO BROUGHT A DISABLED MAN TO JESUS?

The other day, I saw two children talking:

- It's too bad! said the first, I did not know! Why didn't you tell me? I would have come too, you should have come get me. Why didn't you take me with you? Couldn't you take me to see him?

- But, I didn't think about it, said the other, embarrassed:

- Yes, but still, you could have thought about it!

He was really angry and very sad. When I got home, I said to myself:

- These two children remind me of a gospel story and I read again the end of chapter 7 from the Gospel of Mark. This is the story that we are going to tell you about today. But first, here is the question of the day: Who brought a disabled man to Jesus?

HE IS ALL ALONE IN FRONT OF JESUS?

Why are all these children running to get there first? Where are they going? To a party? To a wedding? No! They have heard Jesus was coming. They want to see him, to hear him, and to witness the miracles he does. They want to be in the front row. Young people, parents, old people, everyone was following, no one wants to miss his coming. Those who know sick people and disabled people brought them with them. How sad it is to see so many



people suffering gathered here! But Jesus has arrived; he is telling them about the love of God. We don't hear a noise, everyone is listening. When he is finished, Jesus would lay his hands on each sick person and would heal them all. What a happiness! Just imagine! The lames... They are throwing their canes away and straightened up on their legs, they are running, jumping. The blinds are shouting for joy as they are admiring the sky, the children, the nature. The mutes are crying out:

- Glory to God! Thank you Lord Jesus, now I can talk, I can sing, I can scream!

There is a lot of noise, of joy, it's a huge celebration; all these people's life has completely been changed. And what about those

who brought the sick, the disabled persons? Can you imagine how happy they are? Some people were saying:

- We did really well bringing our blind son, he is healed now.

Others were saying:

- We also brought our neighbor, she could not walk anymore and now she keeps coming and going raising her arms to the sky. I'm really happy for her.

In every city, every village where Jesus has arrived, the life of children and adults is devastated. After traveling to the north of the country, Jesus returned to the Lake of Galilee. On his way, someone brought a man to him; he didn't look sick, he did not have any wound, he was not coughing or he wasn't limping either. No, but he's deaf. When you talk to him, he can hear nothing, he doesn't not understand what we are trying to tell him. When he tries to talk, the others don't understand. Everything is complicated for him, for his family and for his friends. We are rejoicing, we are laughing, we are singing, discussing, crying and he cannot be part of this. He is cut off from others, continually in silence. And besides his sadness, he is sometimes laughed at. But now, here he is in front of Jesus.

- Lord, can you lay your hands on him? asked the person who brought him here. He is deaf and he speaks with great difficulty so we don't understand anything. Please lay your hands on him so that he can hear.

Jesus took the deaf man with him and walked away from the crowd so that they can be in the quiet.



This deaf man is living a special moment because he is all alone with Jesus, the Son of God. he can see him.

Jesus is very close to him.

Can you imagine what he could be thinking of at that moment?

- Jesus has left everyone else just to take care of me! Who am I, for him to be interested in me?

Jesus wasn't speaking. He didn't say a word to him but he used a language that this man could understand. He put his fingers in his ears!

Then he put some saliva on his finger and touched her tongue.

The ears, the tongue... what was this man

thinking?

Then, Jesus looked up to the sky. Did he want him to understand that it was through?

God's intervention that he was going to heal him?

Then he deeply sighed and said:

- Open up!

Immediately, this man's ears popped open. He heard perfectly well. The song of the birds, the wind in the trees, the noise of the crowd over there in the distance. At the same time, its tongue was loosed. He was speaking. He was speaking like everyone, he was speaking perfectly! Can you imagine the joy of this man, he was amazed, his life was going to be completely changed, finally he could hear, speak, tell, discuss, exchange, understand, learn, he did all these things in one instant. Not only he was rejoicing but all the people who heard about the news were impressed.

- Jesus has done all things well! They said. He makes even the deaf hear, and the mute speak! Glory to God!

And him who brought this man to Jesus... What a delight for him too!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Let's take a look at our question. We asked you who brought this deaf man and mute to Jesus. Have you found out? ... No! ... Not really! Well! Well done, me neither! This part of the Gospel does not tell us who He was. A friend, a neighbor, a cousin? We do not know.

But what we do understand is that he was right to do so, because it is somewhat thanks to him that the deaf and mute was healed. He brought him to Jesus and asked Jesus to heal him.

And if he hadn't do that, what would have happened? Maybe no one would have done it and this man would not have been cured. It cheers us up, talking to our friends, neighbors about Jesus. Even people we meet and therefore, pray for them. You can also let them know about our program "1,2,3 STORY TIME". So that they will be able to will find out who Jesus is and what He can do for them.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Children are sensitive to the suffering of the others, they often take to heart the difficult situations of their friends, their family. They speak about Jesus in a simple and direct way, and many people were brought to faith through their testimony. Even sometimes they are the ones who open the doors for us to share what Jesus did in our life. How can we support them, help them? By listening to them, advising them, giving them simple and adapted tools, small booklets, magazines, CDs, drawings, bibles for children they can give to their friends and also by praying with them.

37 - LIVE IN THE DARK OR IN THE LIGHT

The shows, the big games, the parades, you like it, when there is a lot of people, the noise, flashes of lights of all colors. Do you also like those times when you are with someone you particularly appreciate, your father, your mother, your sister? It feels good; it looks like time has stood still. We are going to tell each other lots of things or maybe just a few words but we are relaxed, reassured. At that moment, we know that we are very important for the other as the He is important for us too, this is a special time. This is what Jesus did one day with a man who could see nothing. We are going to tell you this story that you will find in the Gospel of Mark, chapter 8. Listen, something amazing is going to happen.

THIS MAN IS BLIND, WHAT IS JESUS GOING TO DO?



Just imagine the life of this man who has always been in the dark, a bit like an endless night, or a house without windows, or a city without lights.

How would you describe a nectar-gathering bee?

How would you tell him that the mountain is covered with snow or that the sunset is reflecting in the calm waters of the lake?



Red, green, blue...

What does that mean to him?

How can he avoid that rock or that hole in the way? The life of this man is very complicated, he can neither read, nor write, nor work. If he wants to move, He brings someone to guide him. In Bethsaida, where he was living, we have known him since he was little. He has been laughed at and spoken to brutally. Some are doing everything they can to help him, but no one can really change his life and restore his sight. That day, Jesus and his disciples arrived in Bethsaida. When we heard about the coming of Jesus, obviously, we think of this man. Some friends would go get him:



- Come on, we will take you to Jesus. Everywhere he goes, he heals the sick, he performs unbelievable miracles, we will ask him to heal you, come on and we will go with you.

The blind man has agreed, so here they are on their way.

They are already imaging Jesus laying his hands down on him and heal him.

While Jesus was arriving, they said:

- Please Jesus, look at this man, he is blind. We brought him so that you can lay hands on him and heal him.



Jesus hasn't done anything. He has not answered, but he took the blind man by the hand and started to walk with him. People were surprised seeing them walking away. Some may have whispered:

- But why didn't Jesus answer their prayer? Why didn't he heal this man? He usually doesn't do it like that!

They walked a long way together, Jesus leading the blind man. Did they talk during this trip? Did Jesus have something to tell him? Did the blind man have any questions? Did he need to see

clearer in his heart, in his thoughts? Did he feel uncomfortable among the others? He who was often despised? The story does not tell us, but this man lived a very special moment. Jesus left everyone else in order to take care of him alone and that is deeply touching. He didn't know where he was going to, but whatever, Jesus was holding his hand. Now that they are outside the village, Jesus is stopping. He is wetting his fingers with saliva and put his fingers on the blind's eyes. He is laying hands on him. Then he said:

- Can you see anything?

The man was carefully looking around:

- Yes, I am seeing men but I'm seeing them as walking trees.

Jesus is putting his hands again on his eyes:

- And now?

The man is staring at him:

- Yes! This time I can see perfectly!

He could clearly see everything that was surrounding him, the stones on the path, the trees, the flowers, his hands, his clothing but also the fields far away, the birds, the colors. He also discovered the face full of kindness of the one who has just performed this great miracle toward him. He now understands his life has completely changed, it will never be the same again; he is came out from the night and now he's in the light. The light around him but also in his heart. This man who has just opened his eyes, isn't he the one sent by God?



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Maybe one day you will be amazed too and you will not understand what Jesus is doing, or what he's not doing as you would like. So, remember this story, it will encourage you to keep trusting him. You and I, we do not know everything. We do not see beyond the tip of our nose. But He knows everything, nothing is hidden from him, he can guide us. I encourage you to take a little moment every day to talk to him, to pray and thank him, but also to listen to what he tells you in your heart, he will watch over you. Personally, I really enjoy those times when I'm all alone with him. What about you?

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!

Like this blind man, you may have been healed by Jesus, not instantly but gradually. God's actions are very diverse, which reminds us of his sovereignty. Whether instantly or gradually, it is always a great encouragement to us and those around us when we see the power of God manifesting in our body. And what a great miracle as well, when the light of the Gospel comes and guide our hearts; that's all our life and our family's which are illuminated. We can encourage our children to have their personal moment of prayer with Jesus; therefore, they will get to know him.



38 - WHO IS JESUS?

Today, I really wanted to ask you a question that has been running through my head. Who do you think I am? Yes! Who I am to you?... Of course, I'm the radio host who introduces you to each of the programs "1,2,3 STORY TIME", but what else...? A young person? Yes, that's right! I live in France. I am a musician. Maybe one day we will meet so we can get to know each other better. It's important to get to know people. Then you can tell who they are. "It's my uncle, my grandfather, my doctor... my friend. »

One day, Jesus asked his disciples this question: "Who am I to the people? What do people say about me? And you, what do you say about me? Who am I to you?"

We are now going to tell you what the disciples answered. Then you can ask yourself the question: And for me, who is Jesus?

IS JESUS A PROPHETE, ELIJAH, JEREMIA OR...???



That day Jesus was alone with his disciples. He had just prayed.

He said to them:

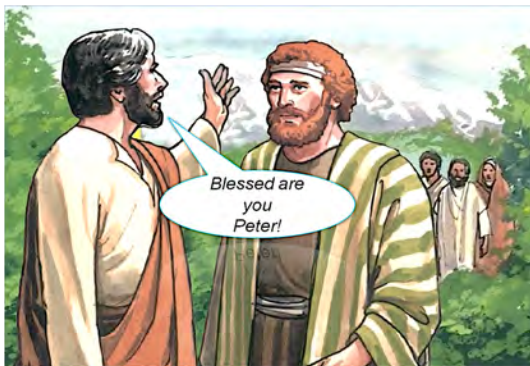
- Who do they say I am? To the people, who am I? What do they say about me?

The disciples are not embarrassed by this question, everyone is talking about him:

- Some say that you are John the Baptist!
- Others say you are a prophet, maybe Elijah or Jeremiah.
- In Nazareth, people say: Jesus! He is the son of Joseph the carpenter and Mary is his mother, he grew up here!

carpenter and Mary is his mother, he grew up here!

- People don't all say the same thing, but when they have seen all the extraordinary miracles you do, when they have heard you speak, they all say: he is a special man. You've never seen anyone like him, he's a master.



- And you, Jesus told them: Who do you say I am?

- You are the Christ, the Son of the living God! answers Peter.

- Blessed are you, Peter, Jesus said to him, for what you have just said here is not from you, from your mind, but from my Father who is in heaven, who revealed it to you, who made it known to you. This is the truth upon which the kingdom of God will be established, and no one will be able to destroy it. I am he, whom God promised to send to save his people.

Jesus then began to tell his disciples what was going to happen to him.

- I will go to Jerusalem, and there I will suffer a lot. The religious men will put me to death, but I will rise again on the third day.

The disciples were astonished at these words.

- How is this possible? He who performs such miracles, who has such power!
- People want to make him king!
- Why should he be condemned to death, he has done nothing wrong? It is not fair.

Peter couldn't take it anymore:

- No! It won't happen to you! he says to Jesus.

But he was wrong and Jesus rebuked him severely:

- It has to happen because that's what I came for, it's God's plan for the salvation of all men. I am the Messiah, the promised deliverer.

Six days later, Jesus walked up a high mountain. He took Peter, James and John with him.



While he prayed, suddenly the appearance of his face began to shine, it was dazzling like the sun and his garment became white as light. It was as if a curtain rose and showed his glory, his divine nature.

And suddenly two men appeared in glory, they spoke with him. Peter, James and John recognized them; it was Moses and the prophet Elijah.

They talked about Jesus coming to Jerusalem and about his death.

As the two men were about to leave, Peter said to Jesus:

- Master, it is good that we are here. We are going to plant three tents, one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah.



Poor Peter, he did not know what he was saying!

A luminous cloud appeared. Moses and Elijah entered this cloud and God's voice was heard:

- This is my beloved Son in whom I place all my joy. Listen to him!

The frightened disciples bowed their faces to the ground. They no longer dared to look around them. The one who had just spoken was the Almighty God.

The bright light disappeared.

Jesus came close to his disciples and laid his hand on them:

- It's me, get up, don't be afraid! He told them.

He had returned to the way he was, a man like everyone else. But Peter, James and John knew that he was truly the Son of God, the promised savior.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Like Peter, James and John, I can say too that Jesus is the Son of God. I believe it. He is my saviour. And for you, who is Jesus? I invite you to take some time to think about it.

By reading the Gospel, by listening to our programs "1,2,3 STORY TIME", by praying, you will know Him better and better. You can find the story of the transfiguration of Jesus, which we have just told you, in chapter 9 of Luke's Gospel.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The Gospel presents Jesus as He is, the Son of God who came to save us. Our children need to know this but also to believe it.

Most certainly, they will not have the privilege of seeing Him here on earth in his glory, as Peter James and John did, but one day all those who have followed him faithfully will see him face to face in heaven. We can rejoice now with our children.

Let us rejoice with them, for if we do not have the privilege like Peter, James and John to see Jesus, we know that one day, after more or less challenging times, we will see him in his glory.

39 - WHO IS THE GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD?

Today we will meet the disciples; they are arguing. What are they arguing about? To find out who is the greatest among them. Is it Peter, James, John? Who will have the best seat when Jesus is King? Of course they don't agree, they all want to be first. But in reality, it is the king who will choose. How will he make his choice? That's what we're going to see now as we listen to the story. Jesus is going to get them all to agree. Then you can answer this question: Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of heaven for Jesus?

You can read this story again in chapter 9 of Mark's Gospel.

EVERY WANTS FIRST PLACE

For months now, all over the country, people have been talking about Jesus; they tell of all the wonders he does. He is so successful that people are seriously thinking of making him king.

In fact, a long time ago, God promised that he would send a king called the Messiah. But which king? What would he be like? Where would he reign?



- It would certainly be Jesus! the people say.

- Yes, if he becomes our king, we would finally be free, we would be done with this evil king Herod and these Romans who rule over us and who crush us with taxes, we can't take it anymore!

- With Jesus as our king, our country would be at peace, we would lack nothing, neither us nor our children!

- Yes, the other day at the lake, you saw how he gave free food to everyone. Yet there were more than 5000 of us, not counting the women and children!

John, Peter, James and the other disciples heard everything the crowd was saying. They too think it would be great if Jesus soon becomes king. It would be a Kingdom of peace, happiness and wealth. And them... what would become of them then? Jesus is their hero. They have followed him from the beginning. They would see each other in a place of honor.

One day, while they were on their way, Jesus said to them:

- Open wide your ears and remember what I am about to tell you: Soon I will be delivered into the hands of wicked men, and they will kill me, and three days later I will rise again.

The disciples understood nothing of what he had just told them, but did not ask him any questions. Their minds were somewhere else. All along the way, they talked:

- When Jesus is king, I will be right beside him!

- Not at all, I'm telling you it's me!

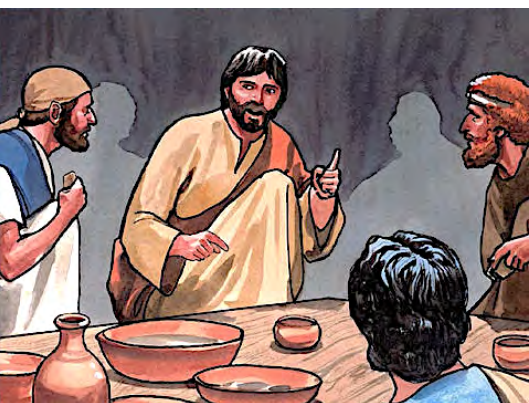
- No, that's my place.

- You! But you weren't even there when we saw him with Moses and Elijah.

- It is rather me! It was in my boat that Jesus went up to speak to the crowd, so the first place is for me!

- Certainly not, I'm the oldest of them all!

Can you imagine, Jesus had just told them that he was going to die soon and they were there arguing about who was the greatest and who would have the first place with him!





There they were, they had reached their destination. They settled down, and then they all gathered around Jesus.

- What were you arguing about on the way? He asked them. Suddenly it was so silent! No one opened his mouth, not even Peter. Yet he was often the first to speak. They were ashamed. Jesus spoke again:

- If someone wants to take the first place, he must take the last place and become the servant of all the others.

They really hadn't thought of that! The first place... The last place... to be everyone's servant. It went round and round in their heads. Nobody flinched. We only heard a few footsteps. It was a little child passing by. Jesus beckoned him to come closer, took him by

the hand and placed him there, in the midst of the disciples. Then he said to them:

- Truly I tell you, unless you are converted and become like little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of God. Therefore whoever becomes small as this child, he will be the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. And whoever welcomes a child like this one, someone who is despised, out of love for me; it is as if he were welcoming me. The least among you all, well, he is the one who will be the greatest in the Kingdom of God.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Do you understand what Jesus said to his disciples? He told them that before wanting the first place, one must first enter the Kingdom of God, that is the starting point. How do you do that? Well, you have to see yourself as you really are before God, that is, as a little child. The little child, what can he give to his parents? What can he do to deserve his bottle? With what money will he pay for his clothes? He depends completely on his parents who will give him everything he needs for his life. He trusts them and he simply receives what they give him. It is easy to understand, isn't it? Well, to enter the Kingdom of heaven, it's the same. Whether we are 8 years old, 15 years old, or 75 years old, what can we bring to God, everything belongs to him? What can we do to deserve to enter heaven? Nothing! We are like a little child, empty-handed. It is he who gives, and his greatest gift is Jesus. So, what do we have left to do? Well, quite simply to tell Him that we believe in Him, that we love Him, to ask Him to come into our lives. He then becomes our king. He reigns in our lives. Maybe you've already done it, if not you can do it whenever you want. But now, let's see how it goes in the Kingdom of God. Is it like in the land where we fight, push others, sometimes mistreat them, to get the best places? No! In this Kingdom, the greatest, the most important, is the one who does not place himself above others, who does not despise them, who does not look down on them. He is not proud, but he helps, he takes care even of those who are unloved, who are unhappy, who suffer, he takes care of the little ones, the children. Because he loves Jesus, his king, he does like him, he does good, he brings help. And if no one sees him, no one knows it, is it annoying? No, not at all, it doesn't matter since God sees him and do you know what he says? - This little one, he is great in my Kingdom!



4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In this conversation with his disciples, Jesus sets the record straight about our relationship with God, our eternal salvation, our entry into the Kingdom of Heaven. All human beings are on the same level of equality, whatever their age, whatever their experience; they are all in this same situation of total dependence on His grace; like little children, they have nothing to claim. This being the case, it is up to each one to decide to believe and receive Jesus as his savior. Then, we are part of this Kingdom and it is up to us to live in a way worthy of its King. By seeing us live, our children understand better what it means to be the least. It is not the one who has to accept everything, always crashing down, but the one who respects others and makes himself respected.

40 - DID JESUS TAKE CARE OF THE CHILDREN?

One day, some mothers brought their children to Jesus to be blessed by Him. Do you know what happened? Unbelievable! The disciples began to send them away.

- Go away, go away, go away; go away, we don't bother Jesus for kids!

Fortunately, Jesus saw them. He called them back, took them in His arms and blessed them. But he was very angry with the disciples:

- What are you doing there; he told them, let the little children come to me! Do not prevent them from coming to me, for the kingdom of God is for those who are like them.

Yes, it is! Jesus welcomes all children, but the disciples were far from caring, because children were not their first concern; so he is going to tell them a story, a shepherd's story. In the country, there were many flocks at that time and everyone knew shepherds. So they could all understand. It's a very simple story, but it makes us think, because, as you know, in his little stories, his parables, Jesus always hid great truths. Now, let us listen carefully to discover the truths hidden in this parable.

You can read it in Matthew's Gospel, verses 10 to 14 of chapter 18.

JESUS IS THE GOOD SHEPHERD

In spring, when the grass starts to grow and the flowers bloom, the shepherd goes into the mountains with his flock. The meadows are green, dotted with brightly colored flowers; the air is pure; the water in the streams is clear.



The sheep and their lambs are happy to find fresh and tender grass. They know their shepherd well; he is always with them. In the morning, it is he who opens the door of the sheepfold and leads them to the best pastures. In the evening, when he calls them, they gather around him.

They immediately recognize his voice. He takes the path to the sheepfold and they follow him head down, huddled together. All day long, he is there with them, while they graze peacefully. He knows the name of each one. This one is Bouclette, it's all curly!.... This other one with the black legs, well! Yes! It's Black Paw!... That one is Blanchette, it looks like a big ball of white wool!... and the little one who makes antics there, it's Intrepid. It is always necessary to have an eye on him!



One evening, while the sun starts to hide behind the summits, the shepherd returns his flock, and as always, he counts his ewes one by one. When he reaches 90, he feels a slight anxiety in his heart.... 96, 97, 98, 99... But one is missing! He counts again: 96, 97, 98, 99!

- No doubt, I'm missing one..., he says to himself more and more worried. Where can she be? It is lost! I can't leave her alone in the night. I absolutely must find her.

He leaves the 99 warm in

the sheepfold and he takes his stick back and here he goes on the way to the mountain; the night is already very dark. He calls...:

- Boo! Boo!

Nothing! He calls again...:

- Boo! Boo!

Nothing... except the mountain that echoes his voice:

- Boo! Boo!



He presses the step, and continues to call:

- Where are you, where are you, little sheep? Don't be afraid, it's me; I'm coming to get you. Did you fall into a ravine? Are you hurt? Answer me! It's me, your shepherd!

He seeks, he seeks again, he calls, he calls again without tiring. He listens, but not the slightest little bleating!

In the distance, over there, in the valley, he hears some dogs barking, and they seem to answer each other, and it is again the heavy silence of the night. Perhaps, it is there, behind that bush? Or is it there, in that hole? He climbs up, down, up, slips, catches up with the branches, hurts himself on the rocks. He stops for a moment to catch his breath. He scans all around him but it is very dark, the moonlight is veiled by the clouds. He is attentive to the slightest noise but still nothing; then he starts again:

- She is lost, he repeats to himself, I must find her!

He has been walking for hours. He imagines dogs that may have attacked her, or a wolf that devoured her! The mountain is dangerous - wild animals prowl around at night looking for prey. Suddenly, he stops to listen better, he seems to hear a noise, it sounds like a faint bleating, over there, in the distance:

- Yes! It is surely her. That's it. She must have fallen over there! He starts running.

He approaches, takes her carefully in his arms, caresses her. He is filled with joy:

- At last! How happy I am! She was lost and I found her!

She is all trembling, cold but also afraid. The shepherd puts her on his shoulders. He reassures her by talking to her as if she understands:

- We are going home. You will find the warmth of the sheepfold again. Don't be afraid, I'm here now! You are no longer alone.

And here they go again. The ewe is confident, reassured; she bleats with contentment. It seems that she says thank you to him! She is well, there, on the solid shoulders of her shepherd. The return is joyful! In the sheepfold, hearing them coming, the sheep wake up:

- Here they are! Here they are!

It is a concert of joyful bleats!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Let's see together what this shepherd story teaches us. First of all, the sheep. What do they represent? Who does Jesus refer to? Yes, he speaks of the little ones, the children, the people who have faith in him, he compares them to sheep. And who is the shepherd? Yes, he is Jesus, he is the good shepherd. And who is the lost sheep? Have you guessed? Well, it represents all those who are not yet in his flock, who are far from him, who are lost, who do not know him or who do not believe in him. They are like this lost sheep, all alone, unprotected, separated from him.

*So what is the great truth that Jesus has hidden in this little story? Have you guessed? He wants us to know that He came to earth to seek and save all men, but also all children, even the youngest. You too! To sum up this story, we can read verse 10 of Luke's Gospel - chapter 19: **"Jesus came to seek and save what was lost."***

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



This parable tells us clearly that God does not want any of these little ones to be lost and Jesus says that children as well as adults are lost but that He came to save them. We do not want to lose sight of this very important truth. Our children need the good shepherd for their salvation, so we let them know this good news of God's love and encourage them to come to Jesus. If they haven't done so yet, well, let us continue to pray for them so that they do so as soon as possible.

41 - SILLINESS, CLUMSINESS, TEMPTATION OR SIN?

Do you know the difference between silliness, clumsiness, temptation, and sin? Do you find your way through all of this? It's not always very easy, so I suggest you listen to Françoise who will now bring us food for thoughts by answering Paul and Lea's questions.

- Françoise: Hello Lea, Hello Paul. - Lea: hello - Paul: Hello

- Françoise: Welcome. Everything is ready. So we will answer right away the questions of the day.



- Paul: Can you tell us what is the difference between doing something silly and sinning? Is it the same?

- Françoise: Do you have an example of having done something silly?

- Paul: Yes, one day I was playing football in the garden and I shot very hard, the ball went to the neighbours' house.

- Lea: Did you break something?

- Paul: No, but the ball hit the hood/bonnet of the neighbour's brand new car very hard.

- Lea: So what happened?

- Paul: I went to see him and explained what happened, he was very angry and I was very upset, I asked him to forgive me.

- Françoise: Yes, it was a mistake. You didn't do it on purpose; you didn't send the ball on purpose to damage the car. When you do something stupid, you apologize and when it's possible, you repair the damage. Doing something silly is a bit like making a mistake ...We don't do it on purpose, we don't intend to hurt, to injure, to do harm.

- Paul: So it's not sin?

- Françoise: No.

- Lea: And when we are tempted, we sin?

- Françoise: Do you have an example?

- Lea: Yes, a friend of mine told me to look at a website where there's a lot of weird, rather disgusting things. Almost everyone in the class looks at it. The other day, I was home alone, so I felt like looking, I was really tempted.

- Paul: Did you watch?

- Lea: I hesitated for a while and finally did something else to take my mind off it. I really wanted to watch so that others wouldn't make fun of me, but I knew that you shouldn't, it's images that stay in your head and then it's hard to get rid of them, it even comes back at night.

- Françoise: You were tempted but you resisted.

- Lea: So I didn't sin?

- Françoise: No! You didn't sin.

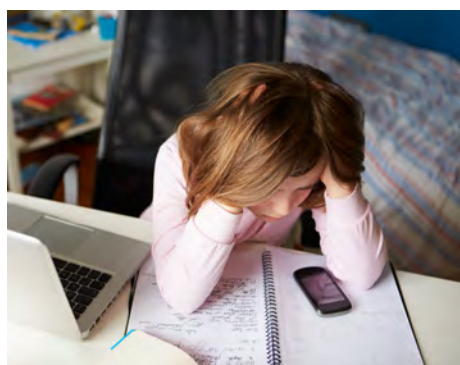
- Paul: So, what is sin?

- Françoise: Have you ever heard that little voice telling you "it's wrong"? It's a bit like a red light that comes up and tells you "stop", "don't continue", it's our conscience. It warns us that there is danger but it's up to us to listen to it or not.

- Lea: It is God speaking to us?

- Françoise: Indeed, it is as if God is warning us about what is wrong, and will make us and others unhappy. If we do not listen to this voice, we sin because we refuse to obey God who tells us what is best for us and for others.

- Lea: If we say things that are not true about a friend, for example, we are not hurting God, are we?



- *Françoise*: Well, we hurt the friend and He tells us, we place ourselves above Him. wickedness, but to love, so if, voluntarily, we turn our back on Him. God knows the bad deeds, our bad choices, our evil

- *Paul*: If we don't obey, it puts a distance

- *Françoise*: Yes, just as there will be a between friends. What is needed for them

- *Lea*: For them to ask for forgiveness.



we sin against God: we say "no!" to what God tells us not to lie, not to spread we decide to disobey Him, we rebel, it is as if consequences for us and for others of our intentions, he warns us to avoid them. between God and us, doesn't it? separation, an uneasiness, a distance to be friends again?



- *Françoise*: Yes, and ask for

do it again. We must also tell others that what was told was not true.

- *Paul*: Is God sad when we sin?

- *Françoise*: Yes, He is saddened, our relationship with Him is broken. To restore the relationship, we must ask for His forgiveness and decide to do everything we can to avoid doing it again. Tell me, when you disobey your parents, what happens?

- *Lea*: They get angry and sometimes punish me.

- *Françoise*: Is it right or wrong?

- *Lea*: I think it's fair, I deserve it.

- *Françoise*: If someone steals, he must return what he has stolen. If someone is sentenced to prison, he pays society for the evil he has committed. This is justice. But how do you pay

God, how do you make amends? It is not possible. That is why Jesus came, he is the one who was punished in our place.

- *Lea*: Is that why he died on the cross?

- *Françoise*: Yes, He took our punishment so God can forgive us.

- *Paul*: What if I do wrong again?

- *Françoise*: Doing what pleases God is not always easy, but God sees our desire to please Him, and do what He wants. He loves us, He is not going to reject us, but on the contrary, He is going to help us, to journey alongside us. We continue to learn, we grow and God is patient with us, like a good father. Did we answer all your questions?

- *Paul and Lea*: Yes, thank you Françoise, we better understand now.

- *Françoise*: Thank you both for coming and see you soon for another episode and new questions!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



After these exchanges between Françoise, Paul and Lea, I suggest that you take some time to think quietly about all this and why not listen to the program a second time. Also take time to pray, to talk to God. Soon we will hear the story of a rebellious child who has voluntarily decided to turn his back on his father. One day he decided to come back but will his father welcome him? Will he forgive him? That is what we will see.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Beyond deeds, beyond words, we are invited to carefully consider our intentions, our secret thoughts. It is not always easy to see clearly, but the stories of the Word of God help us because we often find situations similar to those we are living. Let us help our children examine their hearts, without dramatizing or exaggerating minor or imaginary faults, and let us encourage them to trust Jesus. It is up to each of us to draw near to Him and encourage our children to do so.

42 - THE REBEL CHILD

Do you remember that I promised you the story of a rebellious child who turned his back on his dad? After much difficulty, he decides to come back, but will his father welcome him? Will he accept him despite all the suffering he caused him? Will he forgive him? This is what we're going to see now. We will tell you this story, it's a parable of Jesus; you will find it in chapter 15 of the Gospel of Luke.

LOVE OF THE FATHER

This rich man has two sons. One day, the youngest hears about a distant land:

- I'm tired of staying here. I am going to leave! He said to his father, I need money, a lot of money, now give me my share of the inheritance, I'm not gonna wait until you're dead!

- But, my son, what you are saying is serious, you cannot do that.

- My decision is made, you are not going to hold me back; no one will change my mind!

- Don't you have everything you need here; everything is at your disposal.

- No need to insist, give me my share, I want to be free, do what I want!

One morning, his head held high, he leaves the house, the inheritance in his pocket. He happily leaves the house, full of plans for the future! His father stays on the doorstep for a long time, hoping for a look, a goodbye. When the young disappears behind the hills; the father comes back home with a heavy step, his back bent over, crushed with pain and sadness. - Today I lost my son. Will I see him again?

Every day, he fixes the horizon.

But the young man is far away and so busy. He undertakes great journeys. He finds dozens of new friends.

He drinks, dances, has fun, gets drunk and gets dizzy, night and day:

- Life is ahead of us, my friends, enjoy it and have fun, he often repeats.

Like in a whirlwind, days, months and years fly by at high speed, money as well!

One day, he reaches into his right pocket, and finds nothing! Nothing more in the left pocket! He shakes his wallet but nothing at all:

- Not a penny! He said to himself very surprised, but that's not possible!

He's looking for his friends, but they're all gone!

He sells what he has left, his beautiful clothes, his jewelry, even his father's gold ring ... and with this money, he continues to party!

Sometime later, he wakes up shivering:

- It's too cold now to sleep outside and it's been two days since I didn't eat anything. Someone's gonna give me a piece of bread and a piece of cheese! He knocks on doors, but they remain closed. He didn't realise that all these years he spent celebrating, famine had taken hold in the country. He is now looking for work:

- Do you want to keep my pigs? said a peasant to him.

- No way! It's worse than anything, he told himself! ... But in reality, I have no choice; if at least I could eat what his pigs eat!

He is ragged, muddy, extremely thin.





But what happened to this handsome rich young man, resplendent with health and life? What did he become? He begins to think; memories of his childhood come back to him ... fatherly home, moments of joy, of sharing, the love of his father, the table laden with delicious food, and ...his departure, his father's sad look:

- My father ... What happened to my father? He thinks, it's been so long since I left home! He regrets his contempt, his arrogance, his folly:

- At my father's house, even the workers have to eat as much as they want and I, here, I'm

going to starve. I want to go back home. But will he accept to receive me after all the harm I did to him? He must be very angry. I made him suffer so much. I will tell him the truth, I'll tell him:

- Daddy! I have done wrong, I have sinned; I don't deserve to be your son anymore but, I beg you, accept me as a servant. Will he forgive me?

The young man sets out painfully. He left rich and happy, he comes back miserable and ashamed. He sees familiar places again; emotion seizes him, tears flow. The closer he gets, the more he slows down, he is so ashamed, he imagines himself in front of his father. Suddenly he sees someone running towards him:

- My son! My son! Finally you're here! I saw you from afar, I ran up, I've been waiting for you for so long time!

He hugs him and kisses him.

The young man is in tears.

- Dad! Dad! I have sinned against God and against you. Don't call me your son anymore, I don't deserve it, but if you will forgive me, I will be one of your servants:

- No! You are not a servant but you are my son. For me, all these years, you were lost, as if dead, and now there you are! Finally, I found you!

All the servants are gathered:

- My son is back! Quickly prepare the most beautiful clothes, put a ring on his finger because he's still my son. He walked barefoot like slaves, but give him shoes because now he's a free man.

- Prepare a big feast! We will rejoice because my son who was dead has come back to life. He was lost and today I found it. This is my greatest joy; I want to share it with you!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Do you understand why Jesus told this parable? He wants to show us the love of God for each of us, for you and for me. He is ready to receive and forgive us. Did you notice how the son came back to his father? He was no longer the proud and arrogant young man... No, it was over. He just told the truth and he asked for forgiveness. When you'll be alone, still, think about what Jesus tells us in this parable.

If you told God, your Father, what is in your heart, if you asked for forgiveness, he would welcome you as his child.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



A little child easily trusts his or her parents and God but a bigger one, a teenager, may have more difficulty doing this. In this parable, Jesus highlights the way to come to God, his welcome and the forgiveness he reserves for us. Make sure your children have understood it well. Let them tell or act out the story; you will share with them enriching moments. Maybe you are disappointed because one of your children is opposed to God and to yourself? Take heart, it was the memory of his father's love that prompted the young man to repent and come back. Continue to pray so that they question themselves and take the path of the return to God.

43 - WALK IN THE DAY OR AT NIGHT

Imagine: It's night; you have a walk in the forest on your own. You can take either a sandwich, either a compass or a torch? Which of these three items will you choose? The sandwich, compass or torch? It's okay, did you make your choice? Okay! Me too! I take the torch; I do not want to be like a blind man; I want to see where I'm going and not take the wrong path. I need light. One day someone said: "I am the light of the world! Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness but he will understand how to behave in life, he will have the light that gives life." Do you know who said that? It's Jesus! He is the light of the world. But, do you understand what he means?

Now let's hear the story that you will find at chapter 9 of the Gospel of John. Open up your ears!

JESUS, THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

In the streets of Jerusalem, there's a lot of movement back and forth. Jesus and his disciples circulate in the middle of the crowd. They see a man sitting on the ground, a beggar. He was born blind. This man has never seen the light, or what surrounds him. All is black; he has always lived in darkness. Days,



nights, everything is the same:

- Lord, ask the disciples, why was he born blind? Did he commit a sin? Did his parents sin?

- It is not because of sin, Jesus answers, but it is so that everyone can see what God is able to do. I am the light of the world.

Jesus spits on the ground, then he bends down, and with his fingers he mixes his saliva with the dust, he makes mud, he takes some then approaches the blind man and applies it to his eyes:

- Now go to Siloam and wash yourself with the water from the reservoir! He said to him.



Without asking any questions, the blind man obeyed, groping his way to Siloam. He takes water in his hands and washes his face to remove the mud. While he is straightening up, the light dazzles him! He can see! For the first time in his life, he is not in darkness. He discovers everything that surrounds him. He sees perfectly! It's a miracle! God has he come near him?

He quickly understands that his life will not be the same, everything lights up, now he will live in the light! With a decided step, he sets out happily and goes find his family. As they see him walking in front of them, people are surprised:

- But, but ... but isn't it the blind man!

- Yeah, it seems to be him, he was still sitting there begging.

- Yes, yes, it is him, I recognize him!

- No, come on, it can't be him!

- Anyway, if it's not him, it's someone who looks like him!

- Yes, but yes it's me, it's me! he said to them

- But, how is it possible that you see now?

- Tell us what happened!





- Well, the man we call Jesus made a little mud, rubbed my eyes with it, then he said to me, "Go to Siloam and wash yourself". I went there, I washed up and suddenly I saw clearly.
- And where is this Jesus?
- I don't know, he answers them.

Some men are unhappy; they bring him before the religious, the Pharisees who question him:

- This individual, this Jesus, they say, He does not respect our religion; He made mud knowing however that today is the

Sabbath. Everyone knows that it is forbidden to work during the day of the Sabbath. This Jesus cannot come from God!

- But still, say others, how could a simple man accomplish such miracles?

They argue.

- Come on, you, they ask the blind man, what do you say about this Jesus?
- To perform such a miracle, it is surely a prophet, a messenger of God, he answers.

His parents are summoned to come:

- Is that your son? Was he really born blind? How can he see clearly now?
- He is indeed our son, they say, and he was indeed born blind, but how he was healed, ask him, he's old enough to answer!

The Pharisees are more and more angry; even in front of this miracle, they do not want to admit that



Jesus is from God. They question the blind man again:

- Since the world has existed, he told them, we have never heard that anyone has healed a blind man from birth. If this man who healed me was not from God, he couldn't have done anything. They curse him and kick him out. Jesus learns it. He goes to find him and asks him:
- Do you believe in the promised savior who is to come?
- Who is this savior so that I believe in him?
- It's me! Jesus said to him.
- I believe that you come from God! I believe in you, said the

man, bowing down before Jesus and worshipping him.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



When someone explains something to us, and we understand, we often say:

- Yes, I see what you mean.

Of course, it is not our eyes that see, that are illuminated, but our intelligence. This is exactly what happened to this blind man. Once healed, he sees clearly, he knows where he is going, he sees the path in front of him, and he knows where he is going. He sees with his eyes but he also sees with his heart; his intelligence is enlightened. He understands that Jesus is really the promised savior, the Son of God. And for you, who is Jesus? I suggest you think about it.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



When our baby is born, he cannot see clearly, but his sight improves quickly, he sees the light and makes out the faces of his parents. The vision that our children have of Jesus, the light of the world, will become clearer over time. As they hear the Word of God. Encourage them to read the stories of the Gospel, to pray alone and with you.

44 - WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR?

Do you think it is important to obey God? Yes? No? In any case, that's what he expects from us. Here is the First Command he gave us: "You shall love the Lord your God, with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength." And what about the Second Commandment, do you know it? "You will love your neighbor as yourself." To love my neighbor, it's indeed what God asks me to do: - But who is my fellow-man?

This is the question a religious man, a doctor of law, asked Jesus. And He answered him with a little story, a parable. You can read this story in the Gospel of Luke, chapter 10. Michel is going to tell us now and then you will be able to think about this question: What can I do for my neighbor?

AN UNHAPPY MAN AND A STRANGER



One resident from the city of Jerusalem has decided to take a trip:

- I'm going to Jericho; it's a very nice city. I must take an important amount of money because I will need it.

He put on his sandals, took his stick, carefully hid his money in his belt and here he left. The area was desert. No houses! No inhabitants! He felt very lonely.

- I don't really like this path, we always go down and it never stops zigzagging. Since I left, I haven't met a single person, it's really deserted here. Finally! I should be arriving soon!



Suddenly, someone jumped on him; they are thieves who had hidden behind a bush. They hit him violently, threw him to the ground, tore his clothes off, took his money, and run away, leaving him covered with wounds, half-dead.

He couldn't get up or scream. He had no strength.

How long did he stay there? Nobody knows.

Oh! He seemed to hear footsteps, he listened attentively. Someone was coming forward on the road.

He said to himself:

- Here comes some help! And find regaining courage.



The man who arrived was a priest. He saw the wounded man. He was very close now. He made a detour, crossed the road and walked away without looking back.

The sound of his footsteps disappeared and there it is again, the silence, the abandon again.

Later, another traveler passed by. He was a Levite. A man who served God in the temple.

- I hope this Levite will help me, said the wounded man to himself. I can't stay like this, I'm suffering too much!



The Levite was now getting closer to him; he took at the wounded man, then rapidly walked away, leaving the unfortunate by the wayside.

The hours go by.

The trotting of a donkey attracted the attention of the injured man. He slightly raised the head:

- Oh! It's a stranger! A Samaritan! He's not the one to rescue me. Jews and Samaritans, don't love each other, we never talk to each

other. He is going to pretend not to see me and like the others, he will continue his way and will leave me there.



The Samaritan saw him from very far.

He was moved with compassion, he had mercy on him:

- What happened to this man? He was wondering. Certainly he has been attacked; there are so many thieves and robbers in this area. What a miserable condition they put him in, he is going to die if he stays here.

He got off his donkey, got closer to the injured man and leaned over him. He looked at his wounds, disinfected them one by one with oil and wine, then covered them with bandages.

The injured man felt better, but was unable to stand or walk:

- I will not leave you there, said the Samaritan, we will continue the trip together.

He lifted him up and loaded him onto his donkey. Then, they set off again, the Samaritan walking beside the injured man. After so many efforts, they arrived at the hostel, where they were able to eat and rest.



The next morning, the Samaritan paid the innkeeper for himself but also for the injured man and even gave him more. He said:

-I must continue my journey, but I would like you to take care of this man! Feed him and continue to heal his wounds until he is healed. I am giving you this amount of money but if you spend more on him, when I get back, I will reimburse. Make sure He's missing nothing.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Jesus finished his story and him too asked the doctor of the law this question. I will ask you, are you ready?

- Which of the three travellers do you think acted like a fellow man toward the wounded man?

Found it! This is the third! The lawyer, too, gave the correct answer:

- It's the one who stopped and who took care of him.

- Good thing! said Jesus, well, you go and do the same!

You understand. Your neighbor is the one who is very close to you, your father, your mother, your sister, your grandmother, your boyfriend. But still he is the one you are getting closer to. When you are coming near someone, a friend who is alone, in need, in trouble, sick, and that you bring him help, well, you show that you love your neighbor. To love your neighbor as yourself, it is not only saying nice words; but it is helping, sharing, giving time, money. It is quite simply doing to others what we would have them do to us.

So today, tomorrow, what are you going to do to show your neighbor you like him? Well, think about it and you will find plenty of things to do! See you soon!

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



It is among the family that a child learns, from an early age, to love in convenient a way. We must teach him how to help the others, how to share, how to give. He also learns, for instance. Are we paying attention to what is going on around us? How do we look at others, those who are close to us via family bondings, friendship and strangers? How do we express our kindness, our compassion?

Let's encourage our children to obey God's command and let's lead them because they do not have sufficient maturity to discern situations that could be misleading or dangerous. We also have a duty to protect. Finally, let's listen to this verse from Psalm 41: "Happy is he who cares about the poor! In the day of trouble, the Lord comes to his relief. He supports him on his bed of sufferings; He takes care of him during his illness."

45 - WHAT IS THE HYPOCRISY?

- You are a hypocrite!

- Have you ever heard that expression?

Usually whoever says that is very angry. But, what is hypocrisy? A mistake, a lie, a deception?

- Do you think it is serious to be a hypocrite? Yes? No?

Today we are going to see how Jesus reacted to hypocritical people. We will tell you this story that you can read again in chapter 13 of the book of Luke. Are you ready? Let's go!

JESUS IS NOT DECEIVED?

For Jews people, Saturday is the Sabbath; do you know what that means? They just must not work, it's a day off; they gather at the synagogue to listen to the Word of God and to pray.



So that Saturday, Jesus was in the synagogue and he was the one who was reading. Everybody was listening carefully. They liked listening to him because He would explain well the texts from the Old Testament, the Psalms, the book of Moses; He would speak about the love of God, about his holiness and his patience.

The head of the synagogue was there with religious men, scribes, priests. They were listening as well in order to keep an eye on everything he was saying; they wished He was wrong because they were jealous of his success among the crowd.

There was also a little lady. She loved God and believed in Him. She was so bent over; she couldn't



straighten up at all. She has been suffering with the spine! Can you imagine! Eighteen years, how long it is! Children were often making fun of her; sometimes she was pushed around. Inside the synagogue, no one would pay attention to her and she did not make any sound so that no one notice her; but she listened very carefully.

Suddenly Jesus stopped speaking because he saw her:

- Woman, come here, and be healed from your infirmity!

He laid his hands on her, and she immediately stood up straight. She shouted:

- Glory be to God! Glory be to God! I'm healed! Look, I can lift my head! I can look at you, see your face! Look like I stand straight, I am no longer in pain! Glory be to God!



People were amazed by the power and the love of God and rejoiced with her.

Were they all rejoicing? No not all! Some men grind their teeth, they were very angry, not happy with the fact Jesus has just healed this woman. Do you know why? They didn't want to recognize the person who had just did this healing as the Son of God. They wanted to throw him out of the synagogue but they were afraid of how the crowd would react. So, they have



shown their anger in another way.

The head of the synagogue stood up:

- There are six working days, then come and be healed during those days and not the day of the Sabbath!

- Hypocrite, said Jesus, tell me, on the Sabbath day, what do you do when your ox or your donkey is thirsty? You untie it, you bring it to the watering hole and you make it drink. You do not hesitate to do this because the animal is yours and it is your best interest for him to be in good health; and yet, it's just an animal! And this woman who is a true believer, a woman of faith, who has been sick for eighteen years, just because it was the day of the Sabbath, I was not allowed to heal her? So you would have prefer leaving her in her condition? You hypocrite!

The head of the synagogue, and those who agreed with him, turned red with shame but the people rejoiced and praised God for his power and for his compassion towards those who suffer.

- Glory be to God! Glory be to God! They said while returning home, we have seen glorious things!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



By healing this woman on the Sabbath day, do you think that Jesus disobeyed the commandments of God? Of course not!

He knew the lives and thoughts of those wicked and hypocritical men who used to teach the people their own laws but would not put those into practice. They did not care about other people's problems and had no compassion for the sick, for the unfortunate.

They said they served God but did not obey him. They were secretly doing what they forbade others to do. They were fake person. Have you ever seen masked people? Well, they were like if they were hiding behind a mask, but Jesus unveiled their duplicity, their hypocrisy.

We can pretend ... but actually it is all fake.

I really encourage you to always be true, true to yourself and true to the others.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Many parents are busy with all kinds of things and hobbies. Therefore, they no longer see what is going on around them.

The heart becomes less sensitive, even insensitive, to the misery around and to the others' needs.

While keeping the appearance and the language of faith, they no longer live according to the principles of the bible.

The bible is to be lived within the family first, and with the children watching.

When our life matches with our words, they understand what we say is the truth. This story reminds us of the importance of checking our hearts before God so that we won't deceive oneself, as well as our children and the others. So as not to deceive ourselves, our children and others.

46 - WHO WILL PARTICIPATE IN THIS GREAT PARTY?

You certainly have friends and you like to be them. You invite them for your birthday, you want them all to be there on "D" day. There will also be your parents, your brothers and sisters, grandpas and grannies, well... everyone you love. Your mom bakes cakes, prepares drinks, you decorate the house and you will have a good time together. It's a party. In heaven there will also be a very big party. Do you know who prepares it? Who are the guests? Who will participate? Are you one of the guests? Let's listen to this parable in which Jesus answers all of these questions. You can read it again in the Gospel of Luke in the chapter 14 from verse 16.



WILL ALL THE GUESTS COME?

This man is kind and generous. He lives in a beautiful house surrounded with lush green lawns, trees and flowers of all kinds. He has many servants; he loves them all and his servants serve him with joy. Everything takes place in peace. We often hear laughter, songs but never arguments. It is good to live with this master.

One day, he decides to give a reception, he organizes a big meal where there will be a lot of people. He sends the invitation to all his friends. He buys excellent quality meat, fresh vegetables, the most beautiful fruit, the best cakes. He decorates the most beautiful room in the house and hires talented musicians. Everything is organized so that everyone can rejoice.

Finally, the big day arrives, the tables are covered with beautiful tablecloths. Appetizing dishes perfume the kitchens. The servants put on impeccable outfits, everyone is at their post, everything is ready, the guests can arrive. This man is already looking forward to welcoming them. He sends his servant to let them know. The servant leaves without wasting time. He arrives at the first guest.

- I'm coming to take you to my master's feast, please come, everything is ready!

- What a shame! I've just bought a field and I have to go and see it.

- Is that so! Today?

- Yes today!

- My master is going to be really disappointed. Can't you make an effort?

- No, I can't, but there will be another time. Thank him for me anyway.

The servant goes to a second guest:

- My master sent me to tell you that the big meal is ready and that he is waiting for you.

Now is the time to come! We will all be happy together!

- I've just bought some oxen and today I will take advantage of the good weather to try them out in my fields.

- You can try them tomorrow or another day. It's not urgent! If you do not come, my master is going to be really unhappy. He has everything ready.

- No I cannot! But please thank him for his kindness. Excuse me, but I don't have

the time, business is business, it can't wait!

The servant hurries to knock on the house of the third guest.

- Oh! But I can't come, I've just got married. I must take care of my wife

- Come with her, she's invited too!





- No! No! We prefer to stay here. We are both happy together. Thank you! We will come another time. Don't forget to tell him my regrets!
The servant returns to his master, very disappointed:
- I'm sorry but, they all found excuses not to answer favorably to your invitation. They don't want to come.

The master of the house is very angry.

- Well, go quickly, go to the city squares, to the streets and bring here all the homeless, the poor, the sick, the blind, the infirm, bring them all!

When the servant returns, he is very happy. All these people have nothing particular to do, nothing is holding them back. They don't look for excuses and happily accept the invitation.

The servant is so happy! He brings the good news:

- Master, they have come and there are many of them, but there is still room!

- Well, go further, out of town, on country lanes, along hedges, under bridges, and invite anyone you find, insist on their coming. They will all be most welcome at my place!

The servant goes in search of those who are on the roads, under the bridges, in vacant lots, hidden under boxes or in nooks and corners:

- Come on, friends! Come, for my master invites you for a great feast that is already all prepared! He's waiting for you!

- But look, we're dirty. We cannot come in this state!

- Come as you are! At my master, you can wash yourselves, you will take off your old clothes and we'll give you clean clothes.

- Really? Okay then! Let's all go! We'll follow you to your master's house!

They arrive in such numbers that the great room is full of guests!

What happiness for this man to see all these people participate in the big party he has prepared. What joy for the participants! They are all together in

the presence of this good man who welcomes them and gives them everything in abundance. This is even more beautiful than they could imagine.

And the guests who declined the invitation, do you know what happened to them? Well! The master never accepted them at his home again! The door is closed, and now it's too late!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Are you ready to answer our questions? Let's see together! Who prepares this party that will take place in heaven? Yes, it's God! He is the kind and generous man of the parable.

The feast, what does it represent? It is an image to make us understand that life in the presence of God will be like a feast, it will be endless happiness, no more tears, disease, suffering.

And the servant, who does he represent? Well! All those who make known the invitation of God.

For you, the servants today are us.

And the guests, who are they? Do you have a little idea? Come on, I'll answer you with a little word of three letters:

A. L. L! Yes! All the men! God invites us all; the big ones and the small ones. You too are invited.

We still have to find out who will attend this party? Well, these are the ones who accept the invitation, who say "yes! ".

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Our children like ourselves receive daily invitations of all kinds in our everyday life on earth. Invitations to discover, learn, earn and consume again and again. Are we taking the time to consider God's invitation? What value do we give to it? It is according to the importance that we give to this invitation from God that we'll talk to our children. It is a solemn invitation and the final decision rests with each, small or big. It has eternal reach. If we ourselves have accepted God's invitation, we become his servants and our mission is to make it known around us.

47 - THE ANGELS

Today we have two visitors, Paul and Lea. They have come before but they have some more questions to ask Françoise. They want to know more about the angels. Do they really exist? Can we see them? Should we be afraid of the devil? We will find out all this while listening to them now.



- *Françoise*: I am happy to see you again today; we will provide some information to answer your questions. Let's go!

- *Lea*: In the Gospel, there is mention of angels but also of the devil and that scares me. I have seen images of the devil, it's awful.

- *Paul*: In a movie I saw, there were also demons. I have friends who say they exist and others say you shouldn't believe in them. In any case, it gives me the creeps and, in the evening, some images come back to my head and I can't go to sleep.

- *Françoise*: The devil exists and the angels too; there are the bad ones and the good ones. Do you know what the word "angels" mean? It means "messengers", they are heavenly messengers, we can say servants of God.

- *Lea*: Was it God who created them?

- *Françoise*: Yes

- *Paul*: So why did He create the devil?

- *Françoise*: God created all of them perfect but he also created them free. They could choose, and one of them, the more magnificent, became very proud. He rebelled against God and he wanted to take his place.

It is Satan, the devil, and other angels rallied around him during this rebellion, they are the demons. They are all enemies of God and of men.

- *Paul*: so, they are wicked

- *Françoise*: Yes, very nasty.

- *Lea*: Did God punish them?

- *Françoise*: Yes! When they rebelled, God cast them out of heaven.

- *Lea*: Is the devil everywhere?

- *Françoise*: No, only God is present everywhere

- *Paul*: What can these evil angels do?

- *Françoise*: They can hide behind idols that are why God told us to worship Him alone. They can make people do bad deeds, and they can also cause some diseases

- *Paul*: The Gospel speaks of possessed people, but what does it mean?

- *Françoise*: It happens that demons come into the body of people who do not believe in Jesus. In the gospel we have accounts of people who were tormented, unhappy, and who were delivered by Jesus. He cast out the demons and they had a normal, peaceful life.

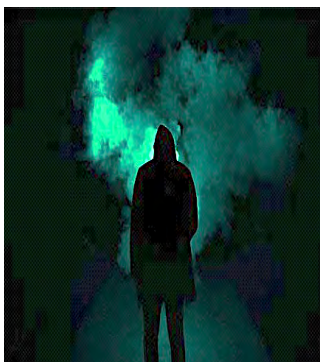
- *Lea*: So, Jesus is stronger than the devil and the demons?

- *Françoise*: Yes, He defeated the devil and his whole army.

- *Lea*: Why do people say we must not do magic?

- *Françoise*: Those who practice spiritualism, magic, witchcraft, who invoke spirits, make a pact with these evil spirits.

- *Paul*: And how can we protect ourselves? It's scary!





- *Françoise*: First by moving away from everything we have just talked about: magic, spiritualism, witchcraft, and above all by accepting Jesus in our life. If Jesus is in us, the devil cannot come
- *Lea*: That reassures me.
- *Paul*: Are there many angels, those who are with God?
- *Françoise*: There are myriads of myriads.
- *Lea*: What does that mean: myriads?
- *Françoise*: An innumerable quantity, a multitude; there are archangels, seraphims, cherubims; they are all at the service of God.
- *Lea*: Are they in heaven?
- *Françoise*: Yes, they live in the heavens, they see God, they obey and serve him.

They the also give him praise.

- *Lea*: Can we see them?
- *Paul*: I don't think so.
- *Françoise*: They can become manifest in human form.
- *Paul*: Do they do something on earth?
- *Françoise*: Yes, God uses them to take care of His children, of those who believe in Him, they encourage them; they protect them, whether they are children or adults. By reading the Bible, you will find many passages where there is mention of interventions of the angels of God in favor of those who obey Him.
- *Lea*: I have one last question, can I ask it?
- *Françoise*: Yes, of course!
- *Lea*: Can we pray to them, worship them?
- *Françoise*: No, we pray and we adore God and Jesus but not the angels. And you, Paul, do you have a last question?
- *Paul*: No, I can see things more clearly and I will tell you frankly, I prefer to be on God's side
- *Françoise*: You are absolutely right. So, we will finish our exchange, thank you so much to both of you for coming and see you soon!

*I prefer to be
on God'side !*



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



In the Bible, God gives us some information about evil spirits, it is as if He is lifting a veil over what we cannot see. But He forbids us to seek to know more or have contact with this evil spiritual world. Why does he do that? It may sound very severe. But in your opinion, who knows better than Him what are the consequences? He warns us like your parents who warn you that there is danger in doing something. If you've seen evil pictures, movies, if you've listened to music who honor the devil, you can be confused, disturbed, anguished, angry. Apologize to Jesus and ask Him to give you His peace. Make the decision to move away from these practices and if others around you do it, get away from them, take a stand. Remember that in heaven there is a whole army of angels who are at the service of God to protect and take care of those who obey Him and especially children. Good luck and see you soon!

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Informing, warning, explaining, even prohibiting, it is our responsibility towards our children. We encourage them to walk in straight and honest paths and we warn them against potential dangers. We are not so naive as to believe that they will not meet people who will want to damage them, get them to walk with them in dark paths. Children are curious and spiritual things attract them; without that you knowing it, they can search for them; with internet, everything is easily accessible. Talk to them while respecting their age, do not to frighten them but to put teach them to watch out. And finally, read with them verse 10 of chapter 18 of the Gospel of Matthew.

48 - THE ANGELS ARE IN JOY, WHY?

In our previous issue, we talked about angels. Paul and Leah asked Françoise questions concerning those who have rebelled against God, Satan and the demons, and those who serve God. One day Jesus talked to the crowd that surrounded him. He told a little story, a parable and he revealed what happens in heaven, what neither you nor me can see or guess. He explained that at particular times God's angels rejoice, they are in great joy. But in your opinion, what may well trigger such joy in heaven? What may happen on earth? This is what we will find out now listening to the story of this woman who has lost something of great value. This is the parable Jesus narrated that day, you'll find her in chapter 15 of Luke's Gospel.

LOST AND RECOVERED



A woman had ten pieces of silver.

- I treasure these pieces, she often said, they have a great value to me. They were offered to me on my wedding day, it's my greatest gift. They are magnificent. They shine; I often rub them so they do not lose their glitter. I have attached them to a chain, it makes a beautiful necklace. When there are festivals in the village, I wear it but I am very careful.



One day ... what a sad surprise!

- Oh! Oh! But look! There are only nine left! But how is this possible? Yes! One is missing! There were ten all right the last time, I'm sure. I have lost one!

She wastes no time. She looks around but sees nothing.



- Well! I must find it! I will light this small lamp, so I will see much better

She begins a systematic search of the house. She looks on the table, on the seats; she examines pottery, vases, one after the other.

- Really, I cannot see it! Maybe it is in a corner or under a carpet. Anyway I must find it at all costs. She takes her broom and starts to thoroughly clean the floor. She shakes carpets, meticulously sweeps under all the furniture, hoping to see a small silvery shine, a flicker.

A small tinkling makes her jump:

- Here it is! Here it is! I found it! She exclaims.

She picks it up and rubs it with a cloth.





-There, my little coin, you are as glittering as ever. You shine like the others. So, Now, I can put you back in your place. You know, I was scared, I thought I would never find you.

The coin thus resumes its rightful place on the necklace:

- I'll go and see my friends and all my neighbors. I'll tell them what has just happened to me and how I found my coin which was lost, and all together we will rejoice.

And here she goes to her friends.

- Oh! It's amazing! They say. We are really happy for you. You do not couldn't be at peace without finding this coin we rejoice with you because you had lost it and now you've found it. It is really wonderful!

They celebrate all together.

When Jesus finished the story of the lost coin, He added:

- It is the same in heaven, there will be joy among the angels of God

for a person who asks for forgiveness from God and who changes his life.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I find that Jesus teaches us a lot of things in this parable. Let's see together! What do these valuable coins represent? They represent each human being, regardless of age, race. All men, all children are of immense value to God. How did the coin get lost? We don't know but it's easy for us to imagine this woman who searches and searches again, tirelessly; she moves everything, goes in the smallest dark corners, until she finds it. You see this is what God does with us. He seeks us because we live far from Him. It is as if we are lost for Him. We have all disobeyed Him in one way or another. Some even live without thinking of Him at all, without seeking to know Him, as if He did not exist. But he is looking for us because He wants to find us. What do you do when you find something you had lost for a long time, in the back of the closet for example? You remove the dust from it, you clean it. This is what Jesus does when we come to Him, when he finds us. We ask him to forgive us our disobedience, our shortcomings, our sins, our wickedness and He forgives us; it's as if He was cleansing us of all our trash. He erases everything, He purifies us, and we start a new life with Him. And that's when in heaven the angels rejoice. Whenever a child or an adult repents and changes his life, there is joy in heaven, the angels sing. Me, I did it several years ago, and you can do it too, alone or with your parents or someone you know who is willing to help you with this; and then, in heaven the angels of God will rejoice.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Every human being without distinction is precious in the eyes of God but also in a situation of eternal perdition. That is why Jesus came. By dying on the cross, He took our condemnation and thus opened our access to heaven, to the presence of God. But it's our freedom and also our responsibility to accept or not the salvation that He offers us for free. It's up to everyone to make their own decision. Maybe your child does understand how much God loves him and wants to save him, so offer to accompany him in his process of repentance and faith. The angels of God will rejoice. Heaven will celebrate this saved child. If not, continue to pray tirelessly that his heart will open to the grace of God.

49 - WHAT HAPPENS AFTER DEATH?

I don't know if you're like me but for a long time I wondered if hell really existed. When I was in school, we sometimes talked about it with boys and girls. There were some who said existed and others that it was a made-up story. In any case, me, I was scared, but since I know the parable of Lazarus and the rich man, I no longer ask myself the question, I am rather reassured.

Jesus reveals to us what happens when people die. I suggest you listen now to this parable that you will find in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 16. And here is the question of the day: What comes after death?



LAZARE AND THE RICH MAN

There was a rich man, always dressed in precious clothes, who lived in a sumptuous House. He had many friends around him and servants in his service.



He could buy anything he wanted, but he didn't care about God or others. He lived only for himself and for his pleasure.

Every day, he organized great meals and wonderful parties where they had a lot of fun. He lived in luxury and rejected the thought of death. Maybe he thought he was eternal?



Right next to him lived a beggar dressed in rags, his body covered with ulcers, purulent wounds. It was Lazarus. Have you ever heard that name? It means "God has helped". Lazarus was alone, without a friend, no one to look after him. The dogs who came to lick his wounds were his only companions. Every day the poor man was laying in front the portal of the rich man's house. A lot of food was thrown away in this house and he would have liked to pick up some to calm his hunger with the leftovers of the rich man's meals, at least the little bits falling from his table, but no one gave him any. However, there was one thing that comforted him and gave him the courage to live. Do you know what that was? He was convinced that even if no one cared for him, God would not abandon him. He loved God and trusted Him.

One day he died. No one cried, no one talked about it and we don't know what became of his body, but we know that God sent angels to get his soul and take it to paradise.

The rich man also died. He left his beautiful house, his luxurious clothes and the great parties; it was all over for him. His body was placed in a beautifully decorated tomb, he was given a beautiful funeral, all



of his rich friends, and all of his neighbors were present. But what about his soul? What happened to it? It went to hell and there it suffered cruelly. He looked up and saw very far away, in a place of rest, of peace,



Abraham, the prophets and all those who had loved God during their life on earth and next to them he saw Lazarus.

Then the rich man exclaimed:

- Abraham, have mercy on me! So, send Lazarus to dip his fingertip in the water and cool my tongue, because I'm in terrible pain here.

But Abraham answered him:

- Remember, during your life, you were very rich, you had so many good things, you had your share of happiness while Lazarus, who was in misery, was deprived of everything now, here, he is consoled while you, you suffer in torments. It is impossible for him to go towards you, between you and us, there is a great abyss and even if we wanted to, we couldn't move from one place to another.

The rich man then thought of his five brothers who still lived on the earth. He knew they no longer cared about God, they went on with their lives as if he did not exist.

He said to Abraham:

- In that case, please, Abraham, at least that he tells them what's going on, so they don't come here to this place of torment. I wouldn't want them to endure this horrible suffering too.



- It's useless! They have the Word of God, they know the Ten Commandments, they know what Moses and the prophets said. Let them obey the Word of God!

The rich man remembered that he too, on earth, had known the Word of God, but had neglected it.

So he insisted:

- No, Father Abraham, I am sure that if some dead man goes to them and tells them everything that happens after death,



they will repent, they will ask forgiveness from God for their faults and will change their lives.

- No, it's unnecessary. If they don't believe what God says, they won't let themselves convince by a dead person who would come back to life!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!

In this story, Jesus clearly tells us what happens after death. There is in Hell, a place of torment, of suffering, and there is also a place of rest and joy, Paradise. So, what do you think makes some people go to Heaven and others not? Is it the fact of being poor or rich? No, of course, rich or poor is the same. This depends on the choice we make, either we live without caring for God, as if it did not exist, or we decide to spend our lives live loving Him, applying ourselves to do what is pleasant to Him. God leaves us free to choose but He warns us of the consequences. For my part, I made the choice to love God and I am happy and at peace thinking about those who await me when my life ends on earth. I encourage you to make the right choice, to love God wholeheartedly.



4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!

Jesus places us very clearly before our responsibility; that's our attitude towards. God here on earth that determines our future for all eternity. There is no second chance. He came to open heaven for us, he paid the price by dying on the cross, it's up to us to accept or not this salvation that he offers us. It's the same for our children, let's continue to teach them the truths of the gospel encourage them and persevere in prayer so that their hearts may open to the grace of God under the action of the Holy Spirit.

50 - MARY WANTS TO LISTEN TO JESUS

Lately disturbing things have taken place in Noa and Alicia's middle school. They have decided to tell their parents about it.

- Dad is home, so much the better! Said Noa to himself, we're going to be able to tell him, I would like to know what he thinks about it.

But before they had time to open their mouth:

- Hush children! I'm on the phone!

A moment later, they return to the living room.

- Dad! Daddy, listen! We have to tell you something!

- Later, Alicia, I'm listening to the news.

Later in the night

- Well, now Daddy, you can you listen to us? We have something to tell you!

- Let me check my emails, I 'm finishing a file and then I'll listen to you.

Finally, it's time to go to bed.

- Good night children! Ah! Yes! There was something you wanted to tell me, about! Well, we'll see that tomorrow. Shall we?

Have you experienced this kind of situation? We feel sad, frustrated that we didn't have this moment of exchange, sharing and listening. It seems like everything else is more important than us, that we do not count at all or so little? But let's see ... why am I telling you this today? Just because Jesus experienced a similar situation.

We are going to tell you the story and then you will answer my questions: What is most important to Jesus? What is important to us? You will find this story at the end of chapter 10 of the Gospel of Luc.



FOR JESUS, WHAT IS MOST IMPORTANT?



Jesus is on the way with his disciples, Thomas, James, John, and the others. They stop in a village. Martha invites them.

- Come! Come to us, you can rest, she tells them, we will cook you some food.

Jesus sits down with his disciples and begins to talk. He answers their questions, encourages them to believe in him, he explains to them the Word of God.



Mary, Martha's sister, sits down at Jesus feet she doesn't say a word but she listens to Him carefully. She drinks His words.

From time to time, we hear the noises of pots, jugs, of someone coming and going. It is Martha who is at work; she runs to draw water, she lights the fire, prepares pancakes with dried fruits, peel the vegetables, cuts them, cooks them she puts the fish to grill. She is busy on all sides. She doesn't stop, she wants to welcome Jesus and his disciples in the best possible way

and there is still a lot to do; she gets angry because she is afraid of not managing to do everything; time flies and she wouldn't want to be late. Of course, there is her sister but she is still sitting there and not moving. Martha has given her several times an annoyed look, which meant "so, are





you going to come and give me a hand?", but Mary sees nothing, she is totally captivated, absorbed by the words of Jesus. Martha sighs long and loudly, but nobody seems to notice. They are all there quietly listening to Jesus.

Finally, she can't take it anymore, she explodes:

- Lord, she said abruptly, don't you mind to see my sister let me do the work all alone? Couldn't you tell her to come and help me!

- Martha, Martha! Jesus answers, you get worried and you fret for too many things; there are so few things that are really needed reality, Let me tell you, there is only one thing which is essential, it is that thing that Mary chose, it is the best part and this part you see, no one can take it away from her.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Wouldn't you like to know what happened after this conversation? I do! Did Mary go to help her sister? Did Martha sit at Jesus' feet? Did Jesus and the disciples have a good meal? Anyway, I would like to know but I will not know, so let's go back to our story. Martha and Mary knew Jesus and it was an honor and a great joy for them to receive Him in their house with the disciples. They wanted to make him happy but, of course, as you saw, they reacted in a totally different way. Did you understand why? Jesus tells us that they did what they thought was most important. Martha thought that the most important thing was to receive her guests as well as possible. For Mary, the most important thing was to enjoy the presence of Jesus, to stop, to sit down at his feet to listen to him. She wanted to fill her heart with the words of Jesus.

Did Martha do something wrong? Not at all! But she missed the mark. Jesus explained to her that she did not make the best choice, she chose the wrong part. She was very agitated, angry, worried, and she did not take advantage of this particular moment when Jesus was there, very close to her, in his house. She missed out on the essentials, she spent her day without hearing what Jesus wanted to say to her; this was precisely the most important and for you what is it? What is the most important?

Do you have a quiet moment, when you sit down; the screens are off, no more noise around you and especially in your heart, a moment when your thoughts do not run in all directions but when you focus on the presence of Jesus? You read a passage from The Gospel, you pray, you sing, you thank Him and you listen to Him; He can speak to you through this story of the Gospel that you have read, but He can also speak in your heart, a thought, an idea, a word that makes you feel good, encourages you, gives you an answer to your questions.

It won't stop you from doing your school work, helping your parents and having fun but do not forget that there is a time for everything. That moment with the Lord, is very important for you too.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



- Now is not the time to have fun!

- It's time to do your homework, go to bed, turn off your phone, clean your room, go visit your grandparents, etc, etc.

Ah! We have never finished repeating and repeating all this again! In this way we instill in our children values, which we consider to be important for them, health, work, physical and mental balance. What importance do we give to their spiritual life, their personal moment with the Lord?

What are we doing to help them stop for a while at the feet of the Lord, to meditate on His Word?

"A time for all things!" This is what the Lord also repeats to us, adults. But in this hectic life where so many worries, multiple activities assault us, where everything is presented to us as absolutely necessary, what do we do?

Do we have the right scale of values? Through his Word, Jesus enlightens us on the true value of things; so we can do the right choices, make the right decisions, and find the good part that will never be removed from us.

51 - FORGIVING

Today we are going to talk about forgiveness. You have already had the opportunity to ask for forgiveness from your father, your mother, or your friend and you were glad they forgave you and forgot what had happened. Now let's say it's a friend of yours who did something wrong towards you. You have a conversation and he tells you "what I did is wrong, I beg your pardon"; you forgive him and the matter is settled, it is forgotten. If this happens a 2nd time. You forgive. But the 3rd, 4th, 5th time, how will you react? Act as if everything is fine? But in fact, something happened that puts a shadow, a separation between you and him, you were hurt. If you refuse to forgive him, or take revenge? You will not be real friends anymore. You can also decide to forgive. This is what Jesus tells us to do; it's not always easy but he explains to us why in a parable. Pay close attention, we will tell it to you now. In the story, the king represents God and the servants represent us, you and me.

THE EVIL SERVANT

Here is the king! Here is the king! Announce the servants. He is coming to find out what's going on in his kingdom!



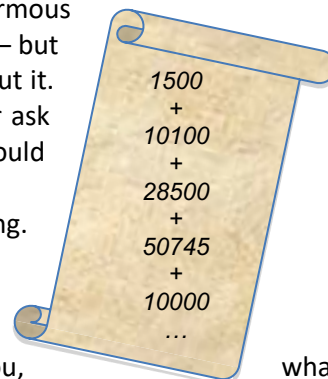
One after the other, the servants appears before the king to tell him about their accounts. The problem is, they have a lot of debt that they will have to pay back, but how? One of them has an enormous debt: he owes 10000 talents – millions of euros – but he carried on with his life without worrying about it. Perhaps he imagined that the king would never ask him explanations about it or he thought he would find an arrangement:

- So, my friend, what have you done? asks the king.

The servant, very embarrassed, has nothing to

say, nothing to defend himself. He is confused, he knows he's done something wrong, and he's going to be condemned:

- Since you cannot repay your debt, continues the king, you know what awaits you, what you deserve! Servants! Sell everything that belongs to him, sell his goods, his properties and his family! Sell everything that belongs to him so that he can pay me back! The servant is devastated! He knows he's finished. And that's it's his fault, he has not paid his debts. He throws himself to the feet of the king and kneels in front of him:



- Be patient with me, O King! He begs, I'll pay you everything, you'll get all your money back! Have pity on me!

It is impossible for him to reimburse and the king knows it well; in front of his distress and his supplications he has pity on his servant. He is a good king, full of compassion:

- Go, he says, I cancel all of your debt, you don't owe me anything anymore, I forgive you.

The servant cannot believe his ears:

- How is that possible, he says to himself? How can the king do such a thing? Now

I don't owe him anything anymore, not a dime! He erased my debt. The king has forgiven me everything. I could never have imagined such a thing. What a relief for me and my family!

Indeed, he is free, not because he deserves it, but because the King has granted him his pardon... Very happy, he goes and finds his family. Along the way he sees a servant like him:





- Here, here, he says to himself, but... I lent him a hundred deniers - a few hundred euros - Ah! But the rascal hasn't paid me back yet, it's time to settle our accounts.

- Hey, he says brutally, you owe me money, remember? And I want you to give it back to me without delay!

- Listen to me, says the other, I can't at the moment, but I promise you, I will return it to you as soon as possible!

- It is out of the question! Now is the time to pay me what you owe me!

- Be patient, I'll pay you everything! I promise you, give me some time.

The servant is red with anger:

- I want my money now!

The poor man throws himself at his feet and implores his mercy...

- Have mercy on me, I'll pay you, he begs

But nothing helps. The servant summons the guards and has him sent to jail. Some people saw the scene.

- It's a scandal, they say, you saw how he behaved! It is unacceptable! We cannot let that happen, it's too serious!

They go and tell the king what happened. If the king is very kind, he also likes justice, and we don't like to be laughed at.

He therefore calls for the wicked servant:

- What did you do? he says to him. When you came to find me didn't I listen to your pleas? Didn't I pardon you? Didn't I spare you? Don't I have you forgiven? And you, shouldn't you also have pity of your companion as I had pity on you? You are a wicked man; you will be punished according to your wickedness!

And the wicked servant ended up in prison.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Let's see what Jesus teaches us in this parable. First, the king wiped out his servant's debt, a huge debt he owed him he forgave, he erased everything! The king of this story, do you know he represents God and the servants represent us. We all owe a debt to Him. Of course, we do not owe money but every time we disobey Him it is like a debt. We can't pay it and we deserve to be punished but if we sincerely ask Him for forgiveness, He is ready to give grace, to forgive us; He erases our debt, our disobedience. Some people might say, but that's not fair! That God should forgive us like that! It's too easy! Do you know why He does it? Because there is someone who has paid for us: it's Jesus, He was punished in our place. You understand why it is important to believe in Jesus and to love Him? What is Jesus still telling us in this parable? That now that we are forgiven, we too must forgive the one who asks us for forgiveness. When God tells me "I forgive you", he also tells me "You do it too, and if it's too hard for you to forgive that you can't do it, ask me and I will help you".

You can read this story again in the last part of the chapter 18 of the Gospel of Matthew.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



To forgive is what God asks of us; being forgiven of our sins, we must forgive.

Forgiveness is proof of love, as is asking for forgiveness. It's not something natural with us, nor with our children. We can support them in this process and this learning of forgiveness and if we have been unfair to them let us ask their forgiveness. Here is some food for thought that you can share with your children depending on their age. What does it mean, "I forgave him"?

- I have nothing against him anymore
- He hurt me but I let my anger, my bitterness go, even if I admit that I have been hurt
- It may take a while for me to heal because it's not an easy thing to do, it's an injury
- Here may be consequences for him because he is responsible for his actions but, for my part, I decide not to take revenge.

52 - THE RESURRECTION OF LAZARUS?

Do you remember Martha and Mary, these two sisters who so loved to receive Jesus in their house? While Martha was preparing food, Mary was sitting at the feet of Jesus to listen to him. In this family there was also Lazarus, their brother; all three were close friends of Jesus and yet, one day, a great misfortune befell them. We will find out together what happened and how Jesus made them wait before coming to see them. You will find this account in chapter 11 of the Gospel of John. Listen carefully and you can answer my question: - Why did Jesus wait before answering Martha and Mary's call?

WHY DID JESUS WAIT BEFORE ANSWERING?



Martha, Mary and their brother Lazarus live in the small village of Bethany. They like Jesus very much and are always very happy when he comes to see them.

One day, Lazarus falls ill, he is very seriously sick. It looks as if he's going to die:

- If Jesus were there, he would heal him; say Martha and Mary very worried.

They send someone to let him know:

- Lord, our friend Lazarus, the one you love, is sick

When Jesus hears the news, he says to his disciples:

- This disease will not end in death but it will serve to glorify God, it is an opportunity to manifest the glory of the Son of God.

And, although he is very attached to this family, he remains there another two days.

On the third day he says to the disciples:

- Our friend, Lazarus, has fallen asleep; I will go and wake him up!

- Lord, if he's sleeping, he's already on the way to his recovery!

In fact, Jesus wants to tell them that Lazarus is dead, but they understand

that he is talking about ordinary sleep.

- Lazarus is dead! he tells them clearly, and I am happy, because of you, that I was not there. It'll strengthen your faith. But now let's go to him!

They set off. When they arrive in Bethany, they discover that their friend has been in the tomb for four days.



Many Jews came to Martha and Mary to console them for the death of their brother. When Martha learns that Jesus is approaching the village, she goes to meet him:

- Lord, she says, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. But I know that, even now, whatever you ask of God, he will grant it to you:

- Your brother will come back to life! Jesus says to her.

- I know, Martha replies that he will come back to life on the last day, during the resurrection of the dead.

- I am the resurrection and the life, Jesus says to her, and whoever believes in me, will live, even if he is dead. Can you believe it?

- Yes, Lord, she replies, I believe you are the Christ, the Son of God, the announced savior!

With those words, she leaves. Then secretly, she calls her sister and says in her ear:

- Mary, Jesus is there and he asks you to come!

With a bound, Marie gets up and runs towards him. Her friends follow her:

- We are not going to leave her alone, she will surely go to the tomb to cry



there, they say.

As soon as she sees Jesus, Mary throws herself at his feet, and says to him:

- Lord, if you had been here, my brother wouldn't have died.

When he sees her cry, along with all the Jews accompanying her he is deeply upset, his emotion is great.



- Where did you put him? he asks.

- Come, Lord, and you will see.

Jesus has immense compassion for his mourning friends and for all those people in grief. He is deeply moved by so much pain, he starts to cry.

- See how he loved him, some say while others point out:

- He who restored sight to the blind, couldn't he have prevented Lazarus from dying?

Jesus is very upset when he sees the tomb.

It is a cave whose entrance is closed with a large stone.

- Remove the stone! command Jesus.

Martha is frightened:

- Lord, she says, don't do that he's been here for 4 days, he must already smell bad!

- Martha! Didn't I tell you that if you believe you will see the glory of God?

So they roll this stone. The tomb is dark. Jesus looks up to heaven:

- Father, he says, thank you for answering my prayer. For me, I know that you always answer me, but I speak this way because of all these people around me, so that they believe that it was you who sent me.



Then he calls out in a loud voice:

- Lazarus, comes out!

The crowd is stunned... here appears the dead man, his feet and hands wrapped in strips of cloth and his face covered with a towel.

- Take the cloth off him, and let him go! says Jesus.

Lazarus walks, he breathes, he looks around, he speaks, he is very much alive; Jesus has woken him up from the deep sleep of death. He is risen!

Many of the Jews who witnessed this great miracle began to believe in Jesus, they recognized that He is indeed the Son of God. In the family, tears and mourning give way to joy and gratitude. Martha and Mary are together with their brother again! As Jesus told them, they see the glory of God!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Back our question. Why did Jesus wait to answer the call of Martha and Mary? If He had come quickly, He could have healed Lazarus, but He had another plan. He wanted to bring out the glory and the power of God; resurrecting a dead man is more awe-inspiring and glorious than curing a sick person. So, he waited several days, so no one could doubt Lazarus' death, people had seen his dead body and they had put him in the tomb. By resuscitating him, Jesus manifested in the eyes of all that He is truly the Son of God.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In this passage of the Gospel, we can find teachings about death with its consequences, but also valuable advice to help us cope and be close to those who are going through this tragedy. Everything is presented there, the pain of separation, the tears, the consolation of friends, the reality of the resurrection of the dead on the last day, the immense compassion of Jesus and finally the glorious manifestation of his divinity. Even if our children do not understand everything, it is important that they know that Jesus is the resurrection and the Life.

Why not have them memorize this verse:

"Jesus is the resurrection and the Life"

It would be planting a good seed in their hearts.

53 - THE MAN WHO SAYS THANKS TO JESUS

Let me offer you a little riddle! What is this little word that we teach children from their earliest age and that you say several times a day? Haven't you found it? Here, I'm giving you a clue: when you forget to say it, you are told "where is the magic word? Does ring a bell?? That word is T H A N K Y O U, yes! Thank you! We don't always realize how important it is to us and to others to say thank you. It is good for everything, for health, morale, school and also for feeling well. To say thank you is to express gratitude.

One day, people to whom Jesus had done good did not say Thank you. Do you know what happened? You will find out by listening to this story that you can read again in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 17.

THE TEN LEPERS

Jesus and his disciples go to Jerusalem. They walk along the border between two regions, Samaria and



Galilee. They are approaching a village when ten men come to meet them, including a resident of Samaria, a Samaritan. They are dressed miserably. The disciples see them coming with anxiety:

- They are lepers! What a sight! They say to themselves.
 - I hope they don't come to us!
 - No, look! They are no longer moving forward, so much the better!
- Indeed, these men stop at a good distance. They respect the law which forbids them to approach the village. Because they are contagious, they cannot have contact with anybody. They have left their family, their friends, their jobs. They are condemned to live away from everyone. Their life is sad. They are in constant pain as the disease progresses day by day and they know they will never heal. They are mutilated and horribly disfigured. They are scary; everyone shuns them. The disciples are relieved to see them stay away from them. But suddenly, they jump when they hear the lepers scream:



- Jesus, Jesus, Jesus! Master! Have mercy on us!
- We beg you, have mercy, heal us!

It's amazing to see them and even more to hear those cries of distress. Jesus is neither scared, nor frightened but on his face can be read an immense compassion. What is he going to do?

Approach and touch them? He says to them:

- Go to the priest! Show yourself to him

The disciples do not understand, everyone here knows very well that a leper can only go and see the priest when there are no more traces of the disease. Then, the priest checks him and officially declares that the patient is cured and can resume a normal life. But, there, nothing has happened, the leprosy has not gone away. How could they present themselves? In front of the priest? It's impossible! Yet Jesus asks them to go, because for him they are already healed. Will they obey? It would mean that they believe what Jesus is saying is true even if they don't see it yet.

Without delay, the ten lepers set out for the priest's house. For sure, they walk with difficulty, because illness has weakened them a lot, but they go.

On the way, one of the lepers stops and looks at his companion:

- Your skin ... your skin, look ... it has changed! It is like new, very smooth!



And addressing another, he says:

- But you too ... your scars have gone!

- And me too! Look!

- We are all healed, all ten of us! Completely healed! There are no more traces of our leprosy!

They start to run, jumping for joy.

- That's wonderful! We are healed!

- Let's hurry! The sooner we see the priest, the sooner we can go back home

- I can't wait to see my family, they won't recognize me!

- It's the most beautiful day of my life!

Suddenly the Samaritan stops and thinks: "But ... but it was Jesus who healed us! HE performed this miracle! He restored our health. It's a new life that begins thanks to him. But what am I doing here? This is not right! I must find Him and say thank you to Him."

He turns to his comrades but they are no longer there, they have disappeared. He turns around and runs in the opposite direction singing out loud:

- Glory to God, Glory to God who healed me!

To the few people he meets he asks:

- Where is Jesus? Did you see him go by? I want to find Him because He healed me of leprosy!

When he finds Him, he throws himself at his feet with his face against the ground saying:



- Lord! Thank you! With all my heart I say thank you! As you had told me, I am completely healed! The leprosy is gone, I thank you, you have done such a great miracle for me.

Jesus looks around and, with a lot of sadness, He says to him:

- There were ten of you; all ten were healed, weren't they? Where are the other nine? None of them thought of coming back to praise God and thank him? Only you came back.

The man is ashamed of the ingratitude, the lack of thankfulness of his comrades and he no longer dares to get up. So Jesus says to him:

- Get up, my friend! You can go home! Your faith has saved you!

This man stands up with a heart full of gratitude and love for Jesus. He's healed, Jesus saved him!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Now you know what happened. Because these men, who were healed, did not even come back to thank Him and give glory to God, Jesus expressed, before all who were there, the sadness of his heart. He also told the Samaritan that he did well to come back to tell him his gratitude, his love and his worship. I encourage you to say "Thank You", quite simply, in your own words. You can do it when you want and where you want, your thanks you will always be received with joy.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We are sometimes shocked by the ingratitude of children who think they are owed everything. But, everything can be learned, gratitude too! We must teach them, from their youngest age to say thank you to God and to the people they meet, starting with their parents and all those who take care of them. They sometimes have difficulty thanking God because they do not know for what reasons they should do it, but you can help them by awakening them to all that God gives them every day. I leave you this beautiful verse 15 of Psalm 50:

"Call on me in the day of distress, I will deliver you and you will glorify Me."

54 - PRAYING WITHOUT GETTING DISCOURAGED

Lately, Yanis' parents met his teacher.

- Yanis has made good progress, he told them, but this term he is becoming lax about his work, he needs to resume his efforts!

Do you understand what that means? It started well, but there are friends, games, mockery, screens and the results of his work that have not been as good as he thought. In short, lots of things that gradually leads him to working less. He relaxed too much, a little discouraged. It's time for him to pull himself together. Warnings and encouragement from his parents and teachers will help him get back on his feet:

- If he perseveres in his work, he will make it, the teacher adds.

"Persevere even if the results are not yet there" is what Jesus once said to his disciples.

- Persevere in prayer and do not be discouraged when God does not answer right now.

We will listen to the parable He told them and at the end you can answer my question: Why is it important to persevere in prayer?

It is in chapter 18 of the Gospel of Luke that you will find this parable of the persevering woman.

PRAY WITH PERSEVERANCE

The disciples are gathered around Jesus who tells them a parable:

"A woman dressed in black knocks on the door of a large, beautiful house. Knock, Knock, knock..."



- Open up, Judge! Open to me, please!

Nothing moves ... The woman continues:

- Open up! I know you are there!

After a long time, the door opens and a man appears. His jaws are clenched, he is frowning, he is visibly very angry.

- You again! It's at least the tenth time that you have been disturbing me!

- I'm sorry, Your Honor; I really must speak to you!

- I have no time to waste with you. Go away!

He's already about to close the door, but she insists:

- Your Honor, these people have been causing me harm for a

year. They take advantage of the situation because I am a widow and I have no one to defend me, you know that well.

The judge shrugs his shoulders.

- You are the judge. So do me justice! I only claim that my right, nothing else!



He is more and more annoyed and impatient to see her go:

- I'll think about it!

- It's always what you say and you never do anything.

- Yes, yes, I'll think about it, but go away now, I'm busy. Go on! Go away!

He slams the door in her face. On the way home, she meets a friend.

- So how did it go?

- As usual! This man really has no heart; yet he knows very well that I am a widow and have no money. He refuses to do

me justice when people take away from me what little I have.

- It's a shame! This man doesn't care what people think. He doesn't fear God yet one day he will have to be held to answer for his behavior. What are you going to do now?



- I will go back as many times as I need to!

Meanwhile, the judge tries to calm down:

- She is really annoying, this woman! She got me into one of those rages! If she comes back I will throw her out! ... He mutters.

He sits down in his chair and thinks for a long time:

- Oh! But there is something better to do, he says to himself, I'm going to look at her case and she will no longer come and pester me! This is the best way to finally get rid of her! Otherwise, she is well capable of coming back every week!

A few days later, the widow returns to the judge...

- Come in, I will examine your case, we will bring it to a satisfying conclusion and your rights will be recognized. I 'm signing your document now!



Jesus looks at his disciples and says to them:

- Do you understand what this story means?

If a judge, mean and unjust as he is, has finally responded to this woman's request, it was because she persevered; then all the more so will God, your Father who is in heaven, who is fair and good answer the prayers of his unhappy children who cry out to Him, night and day? Even if he doesn't do it straight away? How could He not rescue them? I tell you that He will answer them. He will do them justice if they have faith in him. Pray and do not give up

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



It can happen that we pray and God does not answer right away. Maybe it happened to you? So, we can get discouraged and stop praying. But in this parable, Jesus encourages us to continue, to persevere. Why? Well, that's the question that Benji asked us:

- Why is it important to persevere in prayer?

Because our Father who is in heaven is righteous and good. He hears our prayers, our cries, our supplications. He always responds. He takes care of us all the time, but He knows when and how He will do it. He takes into account what's best for us, for you like for me. He can say "Yes!", "No!" or "Wait!", these are answers.

I therefore encourage you to continue to pray with perseverance and confidence like Jesus tells us to.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Most children are spontaneous and enthusiastic. They like things to change quickly and they often lack patience. They live in the moment. Just press a button and presto, here is the answer, but with God it is not the same. He does not necessarily answer "first go"! If nothing happens quickly, they can be disappointed. It is therefore important to remind them that God is always attentive to their prayers, that he loves them and that he will give them the best answer at the right time.

55 - JESUS AND THE CHILDREN

Have you noticed what happens when you see a small child? We smile at him, we talk to him, we make compliments and sometimes even grimaces! Dad, Mom, Grandpa, Granny, brothers and sisters, the whole family goes out of their way to make him feel good, this little one. We prepare him good food suitable for his age. And the giggles? You know the laughs during hide-and-seek games? It's fantastic! Ah! These little ones! They take up a lot of space in the house and especially in our hearts.

Why all this? But, because of course we love them and want them to be happy.

And God, how does he see these tiny little children? Does he care about them; he has so much to do with the adults? This is what we are going to see now as we listen to an episode of the Gospel of Mark; you will find it in chapter 10.

At the end of the story, you can answer my question: For what reason was Jesus angry?



- Look! Look over there, but it's Jesus!

- Yes, it's him! Let's go and see Him; we will bring the children for Him to bless them!

Joyful at the thought of seeing and talking to Jesus, the children walk quickly.



- Oh Mom, we run ahead! We will arrive first!

The Moms follow carrying the little ones in their arms.

Jesus has just finished talking to a group of men who are just leaving.

- Really, we're arriving at the right time, say the mothers. He is alone with his disciples. We will be able to draw near to him!

They hasten the pace; the children are nearly there but the disciples intervene.

- What are you doing here? Can't you see that you are going to disturb the Master!

They frown and even take on a stern expression.

- We are talking between grown-ups, you have nothing to do here. Go and play! We don't want kids here!

Turning to the mothers, they reproach them:

- Why are you bringing all these children to Jesus? They have nothing to do here, this is no place for children. You should leave them at home! They will disturb the grown-ups, they are too young. Take them home! Come on, go back home! When they are older, they will be able to come back to see Jesus!

The smiling mothers' faces darken.

- Oh! How disappointed we are! They say to themselves. We had hoped so much that Jesus would rest his hands on them. The frightened children hide in their dresses and the little ones are scared too and sniff, ready to cry.



The Moms are about to leave.

But, Jesus, who has seen and heard everything, comes forward. He looks very, very angry.

He looks at his disciples and says to them:

- But what are you doing here? Why are you sending them back? Let them come to me and do not try to stop them because the Kingdom of God belongs to little children and to all who are like them. Yes, I do assure you: he who does not receive the Kingdom of God with the simplicity of heart and the trust of a little child will never enter it. The disciples do not know what to say, they bow their heads, sheepishly. They realize they made a huge mistake, because they never thought that Jesus could care about children and that He had come for them as well. Jesus' face softens and He says to mothers and children:



- Come! Get closer!

Reassured, the children run to Jesus and gather around Him. They are all happy because they see him close and can touch Him. They have understood that Jesus does not reject them.

The Moms approach with their babies. Jesus walks up to them and takes in turns each little child in his arms. He lays his hands on them and He blesses them.

The disciples look in astonishment; they have just learned a great lesson: that Jesus also welcomes and blesses little children.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Do you remember our question? What was the reason why Jesus got angry?

Because the disciples sent away the mothers and their children; they didn't want them to come near to Him. They still did not understand how much Jesus loves children.

Me, I say: "Well done moms! You were right to come and too bad for those who weren't happy! "

But why do you think they came? Eh yes! Quite simply, because they believed that Jesus loves their children, even the little ones, and that He was going to do them good.

And you, do you believe that he loves you and that He wants to bless you? That he loves your little brothers and sisters, if you have got any? I encourage you to approach Him in prayer, to ask Him to bless you. Even if you are very young, He will bless you.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The incident reported in this passage clearly shows that the gospel is good news for children even for those who are very young. So many truths escape them, the main thing is that they understand that Jesus loves them. Our role as parent is to "bring them to Jesus" while taking care not to erect barriers between Him and them, for example by using too complicated language, by excessive rigor, excessive demands that will put them off, or negative words.

We often remember verse 14 of the Gospel of Mark chapter 10:

***"Suffer little children to come to me, and do not prevent them;
Because the kingdom of God is for those who are like them".***

Jesus has a special love for children and He wants to take charge of their lives.

Finally, I send you this little word of encouragement from a pastor to his audience:

"give the best of yourselves to the children".

56 - HOW TO GET TO HEAVEN?

Today we are going to meet a young man who comes to Jesus with a very important question. He wants to know how to deserve a place in heaven. It's rather interesting, isn't it? He thinks he's doing everything right but let's see what Jesus replies to him. You will find this account in chapter 10 of the Gospel of Mark. Ah! The question of the day! Why was the young man so sad when he left?

A RICH YOUNG MAN



Jesus and his disciples are on their way to another village. They have hardly taken a few steps that a young man comes running. As soon as he is near Jesus, he kneels before Him. He has a question that has been bothering him for a long time. Where will he go when he dies? HE often thinks of heaven and hell, and of course he wouldn't like to go to hell but he is not sure to go to heaven. He asks Jesus:

- Good master, what should I do to earn eternal life, to deserve to go to heaven?

- If you want to have eternal life, practice the commandments of God.

- And, what commandments?

- You know them! For example: do not commit murder, don't steal, don't tell lies when speaking about others, do no harm to anyone, respect your father and your mother and love your neighbour as much as yourself.

Well, the young man is rather reassured.

- Only this! But that's what I've been striving to do ever since I was small. What do I still miss?

Jesus looks at him with great affection because He sees that this young man really wants to obey the commandments of God, to do what is right but there is something that

completely escapes him. Jesus will reveal to him what is in his heart and prevents him from going to heaven.

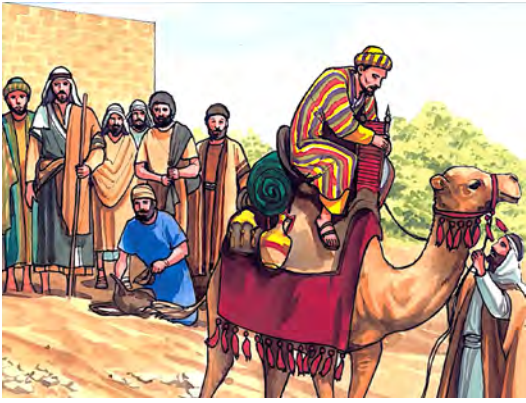
- You see, young man, there is something missing. Go! Sell what you own and give the money to the poor, and you will have a treasure in heaven, and then come back and follow me.



The young man becomes very sad. He thinks about his luxurious house, its fields covered with olive trees, his vines, and his jewels, his money too. He shakes the head.

- But! It is not possible! I will never have the courage to leave it all; I care too much for that!

He understands that what fills his heart is his love of his riches. He loves them more than anything, more than God and more than other people. He stands up slowly, turns his back and goes away with a heavy heart. Seeing him go away, Jesus says to his disciples:



- Really, I assure you, a rich person will have a lot of difficulty to enter the kingdom of heaven. It's even more difficult for him than for a camel to go through a city gate.

The disciples are very surprised because they believed that for rich people everything was easy. If they are rich, they thought, it is because they are blessed by God. They question Jesus.

- If the rich cannot be saved, then who will be who will enter heaven?

- It is impossible for men, but what

men cannot do on their own, God can do it. He can change the hearts of those who are attached to their wealth and save them.

The disciples ponder these words. Suddenly, Peter says:

- And us, Lord! You know we have left everything to follow you? What will happen to us?

- It's true, you left everything to follow me but I promise you that you will not lack anything on earth, and one day you will be with me in heaven.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Back to our question. He asked us why this young man left all sad. Well, because he understood that God was not in the first place in his life. He loved his wealth more than anything. He left all sad; but, in your opinion, what else could he have done? He could have said to Jesus, "You know my heart, my thoughts, you know I can't do what You tell me, I don't have the strength, I love my riches too much; so please help me change my heart so that god may have the first place", and Jesus would have done it. Indeed, Jesus did not condemn him. He didn't say: "Oh! It's over for you, you see how you are, you will not go to heaven, you do not deserve it". But, with great affection, he showed him his selfishness, and his need to be forgiven by God to go to heaven. I will add one last little word. When you're rich, do you think you have to sell everything you have to go to heaven? No, we need money to live, but in this story, Jesus warns us that money can get so important it can quickly take the first place in our heart. It is what we call an idol. Not money only can be an idol, there are loads of other things. The problem of idols, it is that they take the place of God in our heart, our life.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In our last talk, we saw that the Kingdom of God belongs to children and those who are like them, who are unpretentious, who do not need to understand everything, who are in a state of simplicity and confidence. Today, in the story of the rich young man, we find out how much adults can find it difficult to enter the Kingdom of God. They want to do something, act to deserve, earn heaven. But it's an illusion, it's forgetting the state of our own heart that is unable to respond to God's will. Eternal life cannot be earned, it cannot be gained, it is a gift, a gift to be received. As for riches, do the words of Jesus mean that believers should sell everything they own? No, of course! We have to think about our needs, about those of our family and the needs of others. But Jesus warns us that they can quickly become idols and gradually lead us to forget the love of God. There are all kinds of riches, idols. We can meditate on it all and have an exchange on this subject with our children.

57 - JERICHO, THE CITY OF PALM TREES

Have you ever heard of the city of palm trees, one of the oldest cities in the world? Today's history will take us there. Imagine a city in the middle of the desert. After an exhausting journey in a dry landscape, arid, under an overwhelming heat, the travelers discover a pretty city in a green oasis with springs, palm trees, fruit trees, a pleasant temperature, comfortable houses. They arrive in Jericho, the perfect place to quench your thirst, refresh yourself, rest; Jericho, the dream city! In Jesus' time, many rich people lived there. There were also unhappy people like this man whose story we are going to tell. You will see, sometimes a meeting is enough, an occasion that we grab that makes everything change. But, I'm not telling you more. Pay close attention and you can answer the question: Why did Bartimaeus keep shouting?

THE BLIND BARTIMEUS



The city of Jericho is surrounded by walls. To enter or leave it, you must pass through its imposing doors. There is a continual coming and going of men, women, children, merchants, visitors from foreign countries. There are also animals, caravans of camels heavily loaded with all kinds of goods, donkeys and sheep. In short, lots of colors, smells, noises, agitation.

A man sits there by the road side near the gate, that's his usual place:

- I hope passers-by will be generous, he says to himself. If they could give me a few coins that would allow me to buy a small piece of bread and maybe a piece of cheese, or a few figs. Oh! He doesn't get much, but it's the only way for him to have enough to get some food:

- Please! Please! Sir! Madam! a small coin! Please! Have mercy on a poor blind man!



This is what he repeats all day long, holding out his hand towards the strangers he hears walking, talking, discussing, arguing sometimes. They rarely pay attention to him because he's not interesting. He is dirty and even rather repulsive with his old torn coat. They jostle him and rebuff him. From time to time, someone says "Hello!" speaks a few words of comfort or throws a coin in his beggar's bowl, giving him a little courage. For years, Bartimaeus lives miserably, spending his days waiting for a generous person to have mercy on him. He waits and waits again for the day to pass, and tomorrow it will be the same.



Oh! He has time to ponder on everything he hears from this noisy crowd. He learns the news, what is happening in Jericho, but also in Jerusalem and in the surrounding villages. There is a name that keeps coming back often in conversations it is Jesus'. People talk about the miracles he does, about the anger of religious leaders who are jealous. Some believe in him, others say "he's an impostor, he deceives the people", but those who have been healed say "He is the messiah! Glory, glory to God!"



All this interests Bartimaeus. He thinks. Miracles, but only God can do miracles! Would Jesus be the one God promised to send? Would he be the messiah, the promised savior?

- Ah! If only He could come here, he sighs, I believe He would heal me too, but He's not in Jericho!



That day, he suddenly hears a hubbub that makes him think that a large crowd is approaching. He asks the first passers-by:

- What's going on? I hear a lot of people coming, what a noise!
- It is Jesus of Nazareth who is arriving with a large crowd following him!

Explains somebody.

Jesus of Nazareth! These words swirl in his head.

- Jesus! Jesus! Have mercy on me! He exclaims immediately.
- Oh! But who's that noisy guy, say some. Won't he stop screaming like that!
- Hey! You! Haven't you finished! Stop!
- Shut up! That's enough! Miserable that you are! Can't you be quiet!
- If you don't stop, we'll have a word with you!

They rebuff him, threaten him to make him stop, but nothing helps. Bartimaeus cries louder and louder

- Jesus! Jesus! I know you are the promised savior, have mercy on me!

He is determined to take this opportunity to ask Him for help. No one can stop him.

- Jesus, Jesus! Jesus of Nazareth! Have mercy on me.

Jesus hears the cries of the unhappy man. He stops.

- Bring him over! He says.

The message is passed on to the blindman:

- Take courage, Bartimaeus! Get up Jesus is calling you!

With a leap, the blind man gets up, throws away his old beggar's coat and rushes to Jesus.

- What do you want me to do for you? Jesus asks him

- Lord! Make me see, heal me!

- You will have what you have asked of me, Jesus answers. Because you believe that I can do it, I will heal you.

At this moment, Bartimaeus can see. The miracle occurs in response to his faith.

Will he now return to his miserable life? No! He joins the crowd following Jesus and all together, they continue their journey praising and glorifying God who works wonders.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



You saw how they wanted to prevent Bartimaeus from asking Jesus to help him, but he was not discouraged. He kept on and on still shouting, begging, despite the nasty words and threats. Why? This is what we asked you: Why did Bartimaeus continue to yell? Because he believed Jesus was the promised Savior. He was convinced that Jesus had the power to heal him, to get him out of his sad situation. It is because of his faith that Jesus answered him and healed him.

This story is really an encouragement for you and for me. Do not let us stop or get discouraged. Let us keep on believing in Jesus and praying to him.

I suggest that you reread this account in chapter 10 of the Gospel of Mark.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We all meet people who want to discourage us, stop us in our walk with the Lord. Bartimaeus' example is a strong encouragement to persevere against all odds. Our perseverance will be up to our faith.

By reminding our children of this story, by sharing with them our experiences of perseverance, we help them deal with difficult times.

58 - THE MAN WHO HIDES

Through the stories of the gospel, we get to know Jesus better. We are now in the last week of his life on earth. It is time to go to Jerusalem for the Passover feast and Jesus has to go through Jericho. Jericho! Do you remember? There he healed a blind man. In today's story, He invites himself to eat with a rich man. This man just wanted to see him but not to be seen, so he had a funny idea! I think we could give him the acrobat's medal. I won't tell you more. Listen carefully and, at the end of the story, you can answer the question of the day: Why does Jesus want to come to his house?

ZACCHAEUS, THE MAN WHO HIDES



In Jericho, the news runs:

- Jesus is coming! Jesus is coming! He is among the pilgrims who are going to Jerusalem!

Can you imagine! People leave their homes, their work and they go to meet him. Children come running from all sides and quickly the crowd gathers. Zacchaeus learns the news but does not join with others.

Zacchaeus! He is the chief of the tax collectors, everybody knows him in Jericho. He is the one who collects the tax money. He works for the Roman occupation and this displeases the people of Jericho greatly. Did he ask for more than what was due? Did he get rich with other people's money? In any case, people don't like him. Ah! He has a beautiful house and servants. He is very rich. He has everything to be happy; but, in reality, he isn't.

The coming of Jesus interests him. He would like to see Him. But why? Is it out of simple curiosity?

Did he understand that in the eyes of God he is lost, that he needs his forgiveness? We do not know, but in any case he is determined. This is a unique opportunity, he says to himself, I cannot let it pass. I do not know this Jesus, but I have heard that he makes great miracles and change people's lives. I know where he will pass, but they will never let me approach and I won't be able to sneak in the first row. They will all stand in front of me. Even if I stand on my tiptoes, I will see nothing; I'm too small. They are all much taller than me. What can I do?

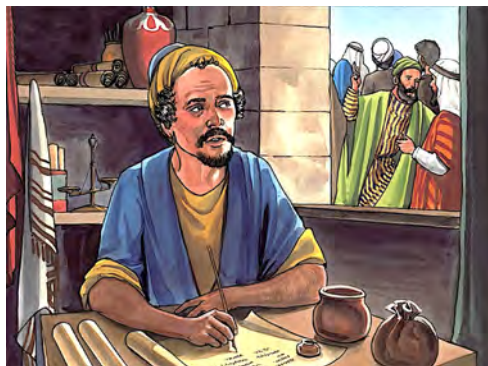
Suddenly an idea, a great idea, crosses his mind.

- I know! I will run and I will hide. No one will see me and I can see from above without

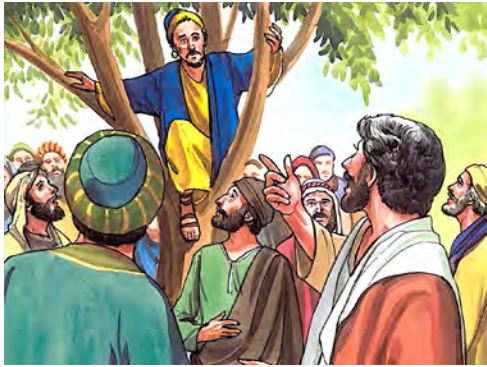
being disturbed! I will be able to see Jesus, without him seeing me. Besides, He does not know me!

He runs far ahead of the crowd on the tree-lined road

- This tree is very bushy, let's go, let's climb up! he says to himself



And hop! He climbs and settles on a big branch, behind these large leaves he is sheltered from all eyes. Like a bird on its perch, Zacchaeus waits patiently there; well hidden! Rumors and footsteps on the road announce the arrival of the crowd. Zacchaeus widens his eyes.



- But where is he? How can he recognize Him among all these people?

Here they are, under his tree; he holds his breath. Suddenly Jesus stops and looks up. The crowd stops and looks up.

- Zacchaeus, hurry down, he says to him, because today I have to go to your place. I must stay in your house.

Zacchaeus can't believe his ears. Jesus saw him, called him by his name and invites himself to his home. Not a moment's hesitation! He jumps down the tree and there he is, so happy,

next to Jesus. They head for his house. The crowd follows but there are murmurs of disapproval

- It's incredible! ... Now Jesus is going to stay with Zacchaeus, a man who sinned, who collaborates with the Romans! Many people even say he stole money! In Jericho there are enough other people that Jesus could eat with! What a shame!



They arrive at Zacchaeus' luxurious house and share the meal. We don't know what Jesus tells him but when they come out of the house people look at Zacchaeus and say to themselves:

- It looks as if he's not the same man anymore! What has happened?

- Listen Lord, said Zacchaeus, my life is totally changed. I'll give the poor half of my belongings and if I took too much money from someone, I will pay them back four times as much. You came to my house but above all, you came into my life; I don't want to live as I did before but I want to be pleasing to God and

to obey Him. The crowd is surprised but Jesus explains to them.

- You see, today salvation has entered this home, because it is men like him that I am coming to seek. I came to earth to find those who are far from God, who have disobeyed Him, to bring them back to Him. I came to seek and save what was lost to God.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



In this crowd that followed Jesus, many people still did not understand why Jesus cared for everyone, without making a difference. And you, have you understood? Well, It's just because Jesus knows that everyone needs him. And our question: Why does Jesus want to come to Zacchaeus'house? Because He wants to make him know the love of God and change his life. This is why He came to earth, to look for people like Zacchaeus, like me, like you, and let us know about God's love. He came to seek and save what was lost to God. You will find the story of Zacchaeus in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 19.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We have in this account the experience of a conversion. Zacchaeus'heart was totally transformed by the presence of Jesus. He became a new creature, an other man, thanks to an inner miracle which produced a change of conduct towards God and towards men. As parents, we have a responsibility to provide our children with a Christian education and to pray that they will experience the new birth, this interior work which God produces in the heart, and which is indispensable. Let's do it with perseverance.

59 - THE RETURN OF JESUS

Do you like knowing in advance what is going to happen? Certainly! You can prepare yourself *rejoice or be worried, be afraid. In short, we are all a little the same, we are curious and some times, we so much want to know, we insist.*

- Tell me, tell me...!

Regarding our future, it's different. God warns us not to seek to know, there are too many dangers. But there is the future of the world, and maybe you've heard of the end of the world. How is it going to be? And the return of Jesus, when will it happen? Like us, Jesus' disciples were curious. One day, they asked him question:

- You told us that you will die soon, and that you will rise again, you will go to heaven; But one day, You will come back and there will also be the end of the world. Tell us what it is going to be like Let's listen now and you can answer my question: What did Jesus repeat several times?



Jesus has just left the temple in Jerusalem. As He walks away, the disciples join Him. They tell him:

- Lord, have you seen the beauty of temple? It really is an extraordinary building, a marvel! Can you see these beautiful stones?

- Yes, take a good look at them, answers Jesus, because I can assure you that everything that you admire there, will be demolished, the temple will be overthrown and there will not be a single stone placed on another stone!

The magnificent temple of Jerusalem! Destroyed! The disciples are amazed, but they say nothing. They continue on their way as far as a hill in front of Jerusalem. Jesus sits down and his disciples settle around him; it's the right time to ask Him some questions:



- Lord, tells us! When will the temple be destroyed and when will you come back. What will be the sign that will announce it? Jesus does not answer the first question but we know that the temple was destroyed less than 40 years later, some of the disciples were witnesses to the event. Regarding his return, He said to them:

- Nobody knows what day and at what time, I will come back to look for those who belong to me, neither the angels in heaven, nor even me; Only God knows! That is why, you must get ready, because I will come when you

don't think about it, you will be surprised!

On that day, God will sound a resounding trumpet from heaven He will send his angels to the four corners of the earth, they will gather all those who belong to Him from one end of the world to the other. Jesus will appear on the clouds of the sky with great power and great glory.

All who have believed in Him will come and meet Him on the clouds. Those who are dead will be resurrected and those who are alive will be changed, all will have a new, glorious body. Jesus will take them with him.





Forever they will be in glory.

The coming of Jesus will be by surprise, very, very fast, faster than a flash or the blink of an eye, in an atom of time. You imagine!

This is why Jesus repeated several times to his disciples:

- Get ready because I will come like a thief in the night, without warning, by surprise.

You understand that those who are not ready will not have time to prepare in the blink of an eye. This is why Jesus continues:

- That day, if two workers are working side by side, the one who is ready will be taken away and the other one will be left. If two women are grinding grain, one will be selected, the other one left. If two people are in the same bed, one will be taken, the other one left. Get ready, since you don't know at what moment I will return. Believe me, if a father of family knew what time of night the thief might come, he would not sleep. He would keep watch so as not to let his house be robbed, so I tell you again, get ready. Those who are not ready will stay on earth where life will become very difficult. There will be all kinds of disasters, famines, earthquakes, terrible wars; wickedness and violence will have no limit. As for the end of the world, Jesus warns us that it will really take place but much later, with the Last



Judgment. The men will meet in front of the great throne of God; no one will be able to escape or hide. They will be judged and condemned because they will not have accepted to repent of their wickedness when they were on earth and welcome the salvation that Jesus offered them.

We have all this information because what God wants, it's not that we live these difficult moments but on the contrary that we always stand by Him in glory.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We will immediately answer our question: "What did Jesus repeat? Several times? ". He said over and over again: "Be ready".

What do you think it means to be ready? The first thing is to believe that He exists, that He loves us and that on the cross He was punished in our place. The second is to ask Him for forgiveness, believe that He forgives us and strive to be pleasing to Him.

When we are ready, we can wait for Him without worry and rather with joy because nothing on the earth will only be as beautiful as what we'll experience with Him in heaven.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Jesus gave many arguments to awaken our intelligence so that we do not lose sight of His imminent return. Many things can make us forget it, worries, the routine of life, the pleasures, the passing of time. He solemnly warns us that He will return like a thief in the night. Our children may have questions, concerns, let's talk with them, strengthen their faith, let us reassure them if necessary. The goal is not to scare them with the events of the end of the world but to encourage them to love the Lord with all their heart and to

rejoice at His coming return.

60 - THE PARABLE OF TALENTS

Our previous talk was about the return of Jesus. Maybe you are wondering when this is going to happen, in a year, two years, more, less... We cannot know it since Jesus did not say it. However, He told a little story, a parable, that we are going to discover now and that you can reread in chapter 25 of the Gospel of Matthew. At the end of the story, you will be able to answer the question of the day: "While waiting for his return, what does Jesus recommend us to do?"

JESUS TELLS THIS STORY

A rich man is about to go on a very long journey to a far away country. He gathers his three servants.

- I am going, he said to them, and while waiting for my return, you will manage my property. I entrust to you all that is mine, all my fortune. You will take care of it and do whatever it takes to make it grow. I 'going to give each



of you a share according to what you are capable to do:

- Come here, he said to the first. Here are five talents. I entrust you with them, you will do all you can to do make them bear fruit.

Five talents! That's a huge amount of money!

Then he calls the second servant:

- And for you, here are two talents! He says to him. I entrust them to you, you will do all you can to make them grow.

And now is the turn of the third servant.

- Here is a talent, he said to him. I entrust it to you, you will do whatever you can to make it bear fruit.

And off he goes, leaving all his fortune in the hands of his servants. The first servant thinks.

- My master has gone. He trusts me completely. I will immediately get down to work because I don't want to disappoint him. It is necessary that these five talents, that he entrusted to me, bear fruit, multiply.

He sets to work and little by little, what has been entrusted to him bears fruit. He works hard but it is with great joy that he does so. He likes very much his master whom he knows to be a very good man



The second servant doesn't waste his time:

- What my master gave to me is of great value, he tells himself. He really trusts me. I'm not going to sit around and wait for his return. I want him to be proud of me when he comes back. I want to be able to give him a little more than what he gave me, maybe three talents, who knows?

He happily sets to work.

And the third servant! What does he do? Well, he takes his bag, a very heavy bag. He carries it on his shoulder. He grabs his shovel and sets out. Once in the field, he begins to dig and dig. After much effort, he straightens his back and dabs the sweat on his forehead:

- Phew! He says, that's good! It's pretty deep! He takes a box from his bag and places it at the bottom of the hole. He picks up his shovel and throws dirt to fill up the hole. He packs down well and covers everything with a carpet of leaves.



- Impeccable! He said, it's over and now we just have to wait. I can take care of my own business, rest and have a good time.

One year, two years, ten years and maybe more! The years go by and the master has not returned yet. Do the servants still remember that he is to return? Are they discouraged from waiting? Let's see where they are! The first two are always very busy. They persevere and their work is paying off. They are happy at the thought of return of their master even if he seems to be late.

And the third one? Ah! He's busy too, but busy with other things! The

return of his master... oh! He doesn't think about it anymore.

One fine day, it's a surprise! The master is here! The master is back!

- Come closer! He tells them. Tell me how you handled the possessions that I have entrusted to you.

The first one comes near quietly:

- Lord! He says. Here are the five talents that you entrusted me and these are the five talents that I have earned.

- It's very good, said his master, you're a good servant, I can trust you. You were faithful in this matter, I can entrust you the handling of more important things. Come! Share my joy!

The second servant in turn approaches.

- Lord, he says you gave me two talents. I have earned two more. Here they are!

- It's very good, says his master, you're a good servant, we can trust you. You were faithful in this matter, I can entrust you the management of more important things. Come! Share my joy.

And the third servant! ... What is he going to do? He runs to retrieve what he has hidden and comes forward confidently:

- Lord, he says, I know you as a severe and hard man, so I got scared and I went to hide your money deep in a hole in the ground. Here! I'm giving it back to you!

- Lazy, bad servant! The master answer, since you claim that I am a hard

man, then why didn't you go to the bank to deposit my money there? There, at least, it would have yielded some profit. You are a good-for-nothing and in addition, you try to justify yourself! Throw him outside! He has no place here! Give his talent to the one who already has ten, because he is a faithful servant, and so he will be even more in abundance!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



In your opinion, the master of whom Jesus speaks in this parable, who does he represent? Yes, he represents Himself. After his death, Jesus was resurrected, he went to heaven and he will return. The servants represent us, you and me. What about the talents, those bags of money? They represent all the riches that God gives us entrusts us with our life, our health, our time, our gifts, what we are capable of doing, what we are good at ; it's different for everyone. What does Jesus tell us to do with everything He gives us? Well he tells us to make efforts to do whatever we can to please him to use all our talents to be useful to others until He returns. Will you and I be rewarded? Yes, He will reward us for our loyalty. He will say to us: "Come, you will rejoice with me, you will share my joy, good and faithful servant!" So, whatever you do, do it with all your heart, even the little things. Do them with joy as if you were doing them for the Lord.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Christian life is manifested by services for the Lord and for others. First, let's help our children discover and be grateful for what God confides in them: life, health, food, clothes, money, family, friends. Then let's help them see how they can use and develop what is entrusted to them ... Let us encourage them to give to others and to serve faithfully and with joy. Jesus sees it and one day in heaven they will be rewarded.

61 - THE PERFUME OF MARIE

Today is our 61st broadcast "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME", for you children but also for our relatives and friends.

We are going to find Jesus with his friends, people he has healed, people he has blessed. They are going to thank him each in their own way. A woman has chosen to give Him the most precious thing she owns, her treasure. So, without delay, let's listen this story that you will find in the Gospel of Mark at the beginning of chapter 14.

A GIFT FOR JESUS

In six days, it will be the great feast of the Passover. Jesus is in Bethany, a small village near Jerusalem. Simon lives in this village. He says to Jesus:

- Come to my house with your disciples, I invite you. I have prepared a great meal. It's a joy and an honor for me to welcome you. I've been so happy since you cured me of leprosy. Before, I was forced to live far from my family, my friends. I was in terrible pain. I was finished and you saved me I thank you infinitely!

Among the guests, there is Lazarus. In Bethany, he has always been well known and his two sisters, Martha and Mary as well. But now they are talking about him in Jerusalem and all over the country.

- Do you know what happened in Bethany? People say.

- Yes! This is where Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead. This man had been dead for four days!

- What a miracle! I believe that Jesus is a messenger from God. But the leaders of the synagogue are trying to arrest him. It's terrible! And yet he only does good.



Indeed, the priests have decided to arrest Jesus and put him to death but they don't know how to do it:

- It must be done in secret they say to themselves, because since the resurrection of Lazarus, more and more people are following Him. There could be a riot, a violent demonstration."

At Simon's, the meal continues. Lazarus is happy to share these moments with Jesus. He is so grateful to Him that He resurrected him. His sister Martha is there too, of course! She is very busy preparing food and serving guests:

- I owe Him everything, she often repeats. He brought back to life to my brother who was dead.



And Mary, where is she? Didn't she come to meet Jesus?

Oh! She's not far. She is getting ready. In her own way, she will tell Jesus how much she loves him, how grateful she is to Him. Look here she comes She doesn't make any noise. She delicately holds in her hands the most precious thing she has, all her treasure, a magnificent alabaster flask. She draws near to Jesus, places herself behind him.

She breaks the cap of the bottle. Immediately, in the house, a delicious odour spreads. Her bottle contains a perfume of great quality. She pours some on Jesus' head, then she kneels down and pours some more on His feet. And wipes them with her long hair.

Jesus says nothing. The astonished guests look. The disciples whisper among themselves:

- But, what is Mary doing! Breaking a vase of this price and emptying all the perfume, but this is insane! She could have poured only a few drops. It was enough! This is such waste!

Among them is Judas. He doesn't really love Jesus. He had always hoped that Jesus would become king and he would be a very powerful and above all very rich minister:





- What a waste! He says. This perfume was worth over three hundred denarii, the salary of a whole year's work! This woman would have done better giving it to us. We could have sold it and given the money to the poor.

Is Judas really concerned about the poor? No! Not at all, he's a thief. He thinks about this money he could have put in his pocket. He is very angry.

Mary has heard. Her joy is gone. She lowers her head. She is on the verge of tears. Jesus begins to speak:

- Why are you upsetting this woman? She did a good deed. There will always be poor people in your midst. You will give money to them but, I will not always be with you. Mary did what she could. Do you know why she did this? She has perfumed my body because I will soon die. Listen carefully to what I'm going to tell you. What Mary has just done today will never be forgotten. All over the world, it will be told.

The disciples bow their heads. They are ashamed.

Suddenly a man gets up. His face is hard, closed. He comes out of the house and leaves in the night. It's Judas. He goes to meet the enemies of the Lord, the heads of the synagogue and says:

- How much will you give me if I help you to arrest Jesus without people knowing?

- Thirty pieces of silver!

- It's a deal! When the time comes, I will let you know.

He leaves them and returns to Jesus as if nothing had happened. Nobody knows what he has just done except Jesus who knows everything. He does not say anything.

Mary is happy. She wanted to show Jesus how much she loves him. She did what she could and Jesus told her how much He appreciates her gift.

And you see, even today, the story of Mary's perfume is told just as Jesus had announced!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Mary listened to her heart. She did all she could to show Jesus how much she loved him. She gave him the most precious thing she had and Jesus understood her message. He received her gift with joy. He stood up for her in front of everyone else. You remember what he said? "What Mary has done is good. It was a good deed! "

And you, what can you offer Jesus to show him that you love him? What is the most precious thing you have? Your life! Your heart!

So you can say to him: **"Jesus, I give you my life, I give you my heart."**

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



I really like these words of Jesus: "Why are you upsetting this woman, she did all she could».

We too can also hurt our children if we don't pay enough attention to what they are doing to express their attachment to Jesus. It's up to us to understand that behind their actions, their words, there is an expression of love even if in our eyes they may seem worthless, maybe even ridiculous. Let us be careful not to hurt them and let us encourage them to express to Jesus their gratitude and love.

62 - A TRIUMPHAL ARRIVAL

Have you seen any reports on the coronation of a king, or the visit of a head of state, of a president? The crowds come to cheer him. Journalists surround him. He arrives in a coach or a beautiful car, the red carpet is rolled out before him. He will make a speech and will attend a banquet surrounded by all the notables and ministers. It's a very important event. One day it was Jesus who was hailed as a king. He made a triumphant entry into Jerusalem, the capital of the country. We will discover this account that you will find in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 19. And here is our question: What are all these children around Jesus doing?

JESUS ARRIVES IN JERUSALEM

Imagine a long procession of people of all ages, young, old, children. Those are the pilgrims who are going to Jerusalem for the great feast of the Passover; at the head of this procession, there is Jesus and his disciples. As they are approaching a village, Jesus says to two disciples:



- Go to the village, there in front of us. As soon as you enter it, you will find a female donkey tied there and her calf beside her. Untie them and bring them to me.

The disciples are surprised. How are they going to untie these animals? What will people say? Jesus adds:

- If someone asks you: "What are you doing here! Why are you taking these animals?". You will answer them: "The Lord needs them but don't worry us will bring them back", and they will let you take them.

Do you know why Jesus is doing this? He will accomplish what a prophet foretold a long time ago.

- Jerusalem! Jerusalem, he had said, look! Your king is coming to you. He is humble and gentle. He is riding a young donkey.

Never have we seen a king sitting on a donkey. Kings proudly ride their most beautiful horses. They arrive as conquerors to the sound of trumpets, surrounded by their royal guard. They want to show their wealth and their power, their domination over the people. So does that mean that Jesus is not a king like other kings?

The two disciples arrive in the village. At the turn of the path, they find a donkey and its young. They untie them.

- Hey! But what are you doing, these animals are ours! Why are you untying them?

- Because the Lord needs them. Be reassured! We will bring them back to you!

They let them go. Once near Jesus, they put their coats on the back of the young donkey Jesus sits on it. People lay out their clothes on the road as rugs. Others go to the fields. They cut branches of palm trees, olive trees, twigs. They make him a guard of honor and praise God aloud.



- Glory to God! He has done great miracles for us! Glory to God!

They cry out for joy because they are convinced that Jesus will become the king of the land. He will drive out the Romans and make them all rich and happy.

- Hosanna! Hosanna! Blessed be the king who comes in the name of the Lord! He will deliver us from our enemies. He's going to be our king. Long live the king! Glory to God!



The children are jumping and screaming for joy. They praise God. But the religious men and the Pharisees get angry. They can't stand seeing the crowd cheering for Jesus.

- Don't you mind all this noise? They ask him. Can't you hear what they're saying! You could silence them, couldn't you!

- No! Not at all! Jesus answers them. If these people, who are there, keep quiet, if they stop glorifying God, then, the stones themselves will begin to cry out and praise God!



They are approaching Jerusalem. A great sadness seizes Jesus. He cries because he loves this city and its people and He knows that in a few years a great misfortune will happen because of their wickedness. He would like so much to save them from this catastrophe, but they don't want to hear anything. They still do not understand that he did not come to rule the country but to reign in their hearts, to change their lives.

- Ah! Jerusalem! He says. If you had understood how to be saved. If you recognized that I am the promised savior. If you wanted at last ask forgiveness for your sins and obey your God! But you do not understand it and a great misfortune will happen.



Jesus experiences great anguish. Tears are running down His face. They are now entering Jerusalem. The inhabitants are moved. They wonder.

- What's happening? Who is this king who comes seated on a young donkey? We have never seen that!

The cheerful crowd responds:

- But! It's Jesus! This is Jesus, the prophet who comes from Nazareth! The king is coming on God's behalf!

And the children, from the smallest to the oldest, are jumping for joy. They surround Jesus singing the praises of God with all their heart.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Do you think you can be sad and happy at the same time? Yes, it's possible. When Jesus arrives in Jerusalem, He weeps because of the calamities that are to come and He rejoices in hearing the songs and the praises of the crowd and especially of the children.

What do you think makes him happy today? Yes, He rejoices when He hears children praise Him. Do you praise him? Do you remember to thank him?

I suggest that you think about all that He gives you every day, the air you breathe, the food that is on your plate, your parents, your friends and especially His goodness and His love for you. You will find many reasons to say: "Thank you Jesus! I praise you! Thank you for loving me!"

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



*Despite the protests of the religious, not only did Jesus let the children praise him, but He found it normal that they did so, even if it was not in keeping with the religious standards. It is good that our children learn from an early age to freely express the gratitude and praise. Let them spontaneously praise the Lord in their own way in their own words. And we, let's be models, parents, who, like David, sing to God: "**Your goodness is better than life, My lips celebrate your praise.***

***I will bless you all my life, I will lift up my hands in your name"** Psalm 63*

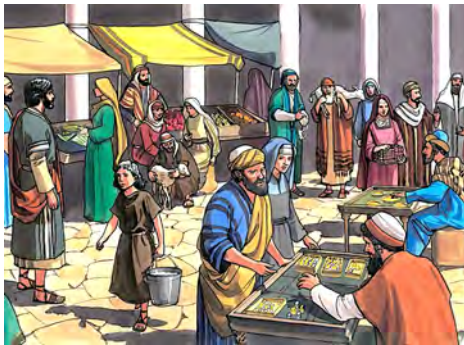
63 - JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

In our last talk, we spoke about the triumphal arrival of Jesus with the crowd of pilgrims arriving in Jerusalem to celebrate the Passover feast. Today we find him in the temple where incredible things are happening that will make Him angry. Yes! You heard right, Jesus is going to get angry. But fortunately, other things will make Him happy. Let's Go! Now let's take a visit to the temple and let's find out what's going on there. At the end of the story, you can answer my questions: - What is pleasing to God? - What does He want to find in His house?

WHAT IS PLEASANT TO GOD,

The streets of Jerusalem are crowded with thousands of pilgrims going to the temple. The temple is the house of God; it's like the church for us today, a place where people gather.

Pilgrims come to the temple to worship, pray and offer animals as a sacrifice, as God asked. But they're not the only ones coming to the temple. There are all those who are there to do trade. People are constantly coming and going in a terrible hubbub... It's impossible to hear the prayers and songs of worship.



You can only hear the howling of cows, the bleating of sheep and goats and the cooing of pigeons. The temple courtyard has become a real market for animals.

Pilgrims and vendors discuss prices. They argue, quarrel.

There are also money changers sitting at their small tables with their silver and gold coins neatly stacked. They exchange the pilgrims' money so they can buy things. All these merchants and these "bankers" get rich dishonestly. The house of God has become a place of commerce, of lies, of deceit.



Jesus has just arrived. All this "spectacle" makes him very angry. He takes some strings. He turns them into a whip and He drives out all these merchants. He unties the oxen, the sheep, the goats. He kicks them out. Imagine all these animals running bellowing and bleating... He opens the cages and the pigeons fly away as fast as they can. He overturns the tables of the money changers. Gold and silver coins roll around. Several people rush to pick them up.

- No! Jesus says to them. I forbid you to take them!

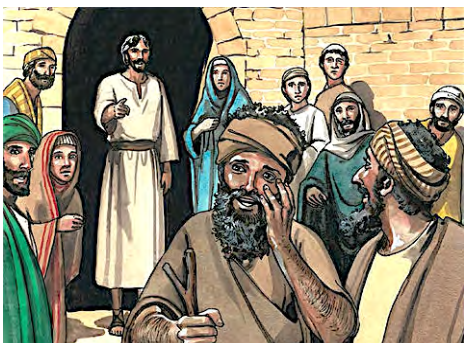
The temple courtyard is unrecognizable. Everything is topsy-turvy.

The pilgrims watch in amazement.

- What's going on? What's the matter with Him?

- Why are you surprised? Jesus says to them. Don't you know that God said that the temple is his house? It must be a house of prayer and you make it a cave of thieves!

Calm gradually returns. The blind, the lame and the infirm approach Jesus. What will the Lord do? Is He still angry? Will He bless them?



Yes! He heals them all. He's not angry with them. He has compassion for all these sick people. People burst with joy:

- Glory to God! Glory to God!

The chief priests come together.

- We must absolutely find a way to stop this Jesus! They say to themselves, very angry. We must get rid of Him as soon as possible!

And the children who are in the temple, what do they do when they see these blind people who have recovered their sight, those lame and crippled people who jump on their own two feet? Well! They praise God



with all their heart:

- Hosanna! Hosanna! Hooray! Long live Jesus who works these miracles and saves us! Long live Jesus!

The chief priests approach Jesus.

- Can you hear what these children are crying?

- Yes of course! Jesus answers. Does that surprise you? And yet you know this text well: "O God! You make praises sound from the mouths of children and toddlers sing in your honor." They don't answer and walk away.

What about the children? They continue to praise God happily.

A few days later, Jesus returns to the temple. He sits in front of the trunk. A rich man approaches. He puts in the trunk several gold coins. Another proudly deposits a big handful of silver coins. A third one checks that people can see him well before dropping one by one his gold coins, then comes a fourth one, and a fifth one. All put quite a lot of money.

Jesus looks at them. He does not say anything.



A woman arrives. She is alone. Her husband is dead. She is poor. She wears neither jewelry, nor nice outfit but a well worn dress. Yet she comes to the temple to give God her offering and to pray to him. She approaches the trunk and discreetly places two small coins. Jesus looks at his disciples and says to them:

- Did you see that poor widow? Did you see the two small coins she put in the trunk? Truly I tell you, this woman put in the trunk much more than all the others. For them, the money they gave was money they didn't need, it was superfluous money. But as for her, she gave God everything she has, all she has to live on!



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



If Jesus had asked his disciples: "Who has given the most to God?", just like you and me, they would quickly have made a little calculation and presto! They would have responded. But, wrong! They would have been all wrong. God does not count like us. He watches what we give but also what is in our heart. How do we give it? With joy or with regret? For the love of him or for others to know? I suggest you think about it. Now, to answer our questions: "What is pleasing to God?" and "What does he want to find in his house, in his church? », I suggest you make two lists. A first list with everything you can do to please to God when we are together in church. The second list with all the things you can do that do not please God. To help you, you can listen to this talk again or reread the story on our site www.123raconte.com. You will find it also in the Gospel of Mark at chapters 11 and 12.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Regarding the offering to God, I suggest you have a talk with your children. You will thus be able to enrich their thinking and answer their questions. Then do with them the two lists in the form of a game. Each in turn gives an answer and you discuss it. Just as you teach them respect for others, teach them to respect the presence of God, whether in church, or at home when we come together to pray, sing, read the Gospel, listen "1,2,3 STORY TIME"; even if there are only two or three of you, remember, the Lord promised to be there. Jesus said:

"Where two or three are gathered in my name, I am in the midst of them" Matthew 18/20

64 - A LESSON THAT WILL NOT BE FORGOTTEN

Are you going to school right now? Yes? No? You may be in vacation? One thing is certain, you continue to learn! Indeed! You go on learning all our life. There is always something new to discover. It is exciting! Do you know that Jesus' disciples also went to school? Yes, their teacher, their teacher is the Lord. In our last talk, we saw that He taught them how to look at the world as God does. Today they will learn a new lesson. What is the lesson of the day? This is what we will find out by listening to this story that you will find in the Gospel of John in chapter 13.

Tonight, people are going to celebrate the feast of the Passover. In each family, they will have a big meal and hymns will be sung. This is the last Passover that Jesus will celebrate with his disciples. - Go and prepare what you need for the meal, Jesus says to Peter and John.

- Yes, Lord, but where do you want us to prepare it?

- Go to Jerusalem! When you have entered the town, you will meet a man who's carrying a water jug. Follow him into the house where he will enter, and ask the owner of the house where the hall for the Passover is located. He will show you upstairs a large room with rugs and cushions. This is where you will do the preparations.



Peter and John arrive in Jerusalem.

- Oh! Look! Says one of them, do you see this man over there he is carrying a jug. Let's follow him!

Everything happens exactly as Jesus said. They cook lamb, breads and vegetables. The house is filled with those good smells of cooking.

Near the front door, they leave a jug filled with water, a bowl and a cloth. People will use it to wash and wipe the feet of Jesus and the disciples. When they arrive, they will have dirty feet. Their sandals do not protect them from the dust of the road. People always do it before

entering a house, especially on a day of celebration. It is the least important servant who washes the guests' feet.

Towards evening, Jesus and the disciples arrive for the Party. At the moment when they are about to enter the house, the disciples stop and watch with concern the bowl and the jug of water.



- There is no servant here, they think. Who is going to wash our feet?

Matthew, James, Philip, Andrew? ... Nobody moves. They are immersed in their thoughts.

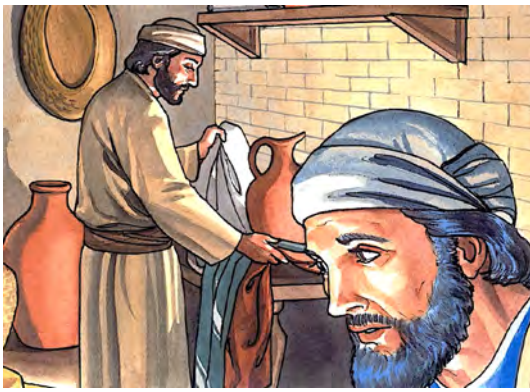
- Ah! No, not me, Peter thinks to himself, I am not going to do that! I am not their servant, I am not going to wash their feet. It's too degrading!

- They shouldn't count on me, another thinks, I won't stoop to doing that! It's humiliating. It's up to them to do it!

Nobody makes a move. They sit at the table as if nothing had happened.

Suddenly Jesus says to them:

- This is the last time we are all together, that's why I really wanted to celebrate this Passover with you. In a short time, I will suffer a lot.



Did they hear? Not sure, they might still be wrapped in their private thoughts.

Jesus stands up. He takes the cloth and puts it around his waist as do servants. He pours the water in the bowl and kneels in front of one of the disciples. He washes his feet and wipes them. He goes to the next one and He does the same, then to the third, to the fourth. The disciples do not say a word. They watch, deeply shocked. They are ashamed. Their Lord takes the place of a servant. He does what they have refused to do. Jesus arrives in front of Peter. He kneels before him.

Pierre withdraws his feet:

- No! Not you, Lord! No way! He cries out. You are the Master, the Lord, it's not for you to do that! You're not going to wash my feet!
- Peter! Jesus says to him, if I don't wash your feet, you will not be able to continue to be my disciple.
- Really! In that case Lord! Wash me! I want to be your disciple forever. Wash me! Wash my hands and my head too!
- No! Jesus says to him. I only wash the feet because they got dirty during the walk.



Jesus finishes. He puts the bowl away and goes back to the table with them.

- Do you understand why I did this? He asks them. I wanted to give you an example to follow. You call me Master and Lord and you are right because that's what I am and yet I will give my life for you because I love you. As for you do love each other too, take care of each other and don't argue to know who's the greatest. Do you want to follow me? So do like me and you will truly be my disciples.

All bow their heads. They are ashamed. They realize how proud they are, always wanting to have the best place. It is a lesson in humility that cannot be forgotten.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Have you understood the lesson Jesus gave to his disciples? Yes, he taught them a lesson in humility. He showed them how to behave, to behave to each other. Humility is the opposite of pride. That is to say, it prompts you not to brag, not to think you're better than others, not to put yourself above them and not to despise them but it makes you love them, help them. Do you want to please Jesus? So do like Him. Take care of those around you, whether at home, at church, at school.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Jesus teaches by his words but also by his life. That day He didn't make a big speech but He put his teaching into practice. The disciples understood the message. Let's do the same in our everyday life, in the family, at work, in our relationships with others, and our children will understand. In turn, they can live the teachings of Jesus. They are great observers and good imitators but you can't cheat on them. Who we are and what we do speaks louder than what we say. May they find in our families, those around them and in the church examples to imitate.

65 - THE LAST PASSOVER OF JESUS

We are going to find Jesus and his disciples who are gathered for the feast of Passover. Everything is ready and it smells like roast lamb. But do you know why the Jews have a Passover feast? We are far from the chickens and chocolate bunnies you know. You might not know, so I'll tell you. In Moses' days, the Hebrews were slaves in Egypt. God got them out of this land of misfortune. He led them to a land of freedom. He saved them from death but before leaving, they had to kill a lamb and put its blood on the frame of the door of their house. This blood was a sign of protection. Since then, each year Jews celebrate their exit from Egypt and their departure to the Promised Land, to a new life. Passover is a feast in honor of God. A lamb is put to death. They cook it and they eat it with the family. This is a chance to remember how God saved them. Now, let's see how Jesus and his disciples are going to celebrate this Passover.



Jesus washed the feet of his disciples. He goes back to the table with them and they eat roast lamb. He says to them:

- This is the last time we're together. In a few moments my enemies will come. They are going to grab me and kill me. One of you is going to betray me. he is going to deliver me into their hands.

The disciples look at each other in amazement.

- But that is not possible? They say to themselves. Who could do such a thing? Who would dare to betray the Lord?

They are in deep sadness. John is seated very close to Jesus. Peter signals him to ask who is the one Jesus is speaking about. John leans towards Jesus. He asks Him gently:

- Lord, who is it?

Jesus answers him in a low voice:

- I'm going to dip this piece of bread into the sauce. The one I will give it to, that's him.

He soaks the piece of bread and hands it to Judas, who takes it and eats it.

At this moment, Judas's face hardens, he is nervous, he gives a frown, his teeth are clenched. He could still abandon his project and ask forgiveness from Jesus, but no! he thinks about the thirty coins of silver he will receive in return for his betrayal.

- Am I the one who will betray you? He asks insolently.

- Yes! It's you! Jesus answers him.

He jumps up and disappears into the night. The others wonder. "Where can Judas go? Is he going to buy something that we need for the celebration? Or did Jesus ask him to go and give money to the poor?"

The dinner continues. They are no longer twelve but eleven; the traitor is gone. Jesus takes bread. He gives thanks to thank God, then he gives it to them.

- Take some! He says to them, this bread represents my body which is going to be broken, broken for you.

He takes a cup of wine. He gives thanks and gives it to them.





- Drink it all! He tells them. This wine represents my blood that will be shed for you, for the forgiveness of your sins, of your disobediences, to save you. This is the last time that I have eaten bread and drunken wine with you, but you will do it in remembrance of me, and one day we will all be reunited again in the kingdom of God. It will be a

big feast. We will all rejoice together. The disciples eat their piece of bread and drink the wine, but the words of Jesus keep spinning in their heads.

- Since Moses, it has always been an animal, a lamb that is put to death and Jesus has just said he is the lamb. It is He who will give his life for the salvation of men.

They are in great sadness. Jesus says to them again:

- Tonight, my enemies will come and take me and you will all abandon me.



- Certainly not! They cry. We will never forsake you.

- Even if everyone abandons you, exclaims Peter, me! I will never leave you! I am ready to die for you!

- Peter! Jesus says to him. This very night, on three occasions, you will say that you do not know me. Before the rooster crows tomorrow morning, you will have denied knowing me three times.

The disciples are distraught. Jesus encourages them.

- My children! Believe in God and believe in me. Take heart, don't despair. I'm leaving you my peace. I will prepare a place



for you in heaven. Do like each other. You will be troubled and in sadness but soon your sadness will be changed to joy.

He prays for them. They sing hymns and they go to the Garden of Gethsemane. It is in this garden that we will find them in our next talk

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I believe the disciples remembered this meal all their lives. Jesus announced things they couldn't imagine. Of course, they didn't get it all but they were warned of what was to come, and later they understood. He told them there will never again be a need to kill lambs because He is the Lamb of God. He is the one who will give his life. Why does He do it? Do you know? So that men can be forgiven, saved; so that you and I can go to heaven and not be punished and go to hell. He requested that his disciples share the bread and wine when they come together so as never to forget what He did. This is what Christians still do today everywhere in the world. You may have attended a service and you have seen Christians take the Holy Last Supper. They eat a piece of bread and drink a little wine. They remember that Jesus gave his life to save them. They thank him with all their heart for having loved them so much.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



I suggest that you reread with your children chapter 13 of the Gospel of John and answer their questions. Depending on their age, you can also re-read chapter 12 of the book of Exodus, you will find the Hebrews, Moses and the institution of the first Passover. In the Old Testament, God announced the coming of Jesus and his sacrifice. If you listen again to our programs n ° 7, 8, 13 and 18, you will find passages where reference is made to the Lamb of God.

JESUS IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE

Have you ever prayed to God? Yes? No? For my part, I often pray and especially when I am going through difficult times. Do you think we could count the people who prayed today? Of course not! This is million and million of people who pray God every day. And Jesus, when He was on earth, do you think He was praying? Yes, He used to pray very often. Today we will find Him after the Passover meal. It was one of the most difficult moment of his life. Let's see together what He is going to do. You can read this story in the Book of Matthew, chapter 26, verse 36 to verse 56. Listen carefully and then answer my question: What does Jesus do to have the strength to obey God?



The Passover meal was over. Jesus and his disciples left the house. It was late. They could have gone rest. But no! They went to a garden planted with olive trees, the garden of Gethsemane. Everything is silent. You could only hear the sound of their footsteps on the path. Once arrived, Jesus said:

- Sit here. I will go away to pray. Pierre, Jacques and Jean, come with me!

The disciples were sad and tired. There was a special atmosphere. They thought about all the words that Jesus had just told them. But what did He mean? And Judas, what happened to him? They felt

something serious had occurred but they were sleepy. They fell asleep.

Jesus took a few steps with Peter, James and John and said to them:

- My soul is sad, I will die soon. Stay close to me. Be watchful and pray with me. He was in great anguish. He walked away and fell to his knees with his face to the ground. He prayed with all his might.

- My Father, if possible, remove from me this cup of suffering that awaits me.

However, I want to do what you want and not what I want.



He was crushed with pain. He returned to his disciples. They fell asleep.

- Pierre, you are sleeping! You have not been able to pray for one hour with me! If you don't pray, you will be weak. In times of troubles, when you will be tempted, you will not have the strength to resist.

He walked away again and prayed.

- If it is possible, Father, take this cup away from me, so that I do not drink it. But you know I want to do what you want and not what I want.

He was exhausted. God sent Him an angel who comforted him and gave him strength.

He then returned to his disciples. Are they praying? No! They could not help falling asleep.

For the third time, Jesus made the same prayer.

- Father, if possible, remove this cup from me. However, not what I want but what you want!

He gained strength again. He decided to go all the way through despite the coming suffering. He knew that on the cross He would be bearing the weight of the sins that all men have committed. He was going to be punished instead of us. He was going to be separated from God. His relationship with was going to be cut off. This was the worst of all.



He went back again to the disciples.

- You are sleeping and resting, but now is not the time. My enemies will come get me and make me prisoner. Come on, get up and let's go! Whoever will betray me is very near!

Indeed, we could, footsteps and men talking. A crowd, men with swords and sticks was approaching. By the light of torches and lanterns, the disciples saw the imposing shadow of the soldiers and the guards and before them, a man who was leading them.



- But, it's Judas! They said amazingly.

Jesus walked up to them and asked:

- Who are you looking for?

- Jesus of Nazareth! said the soldiers.

- It's me!

They all retreated and fell backwards. Jesus asked again:

- Who are you looking for?

- Jesus of Nazareth!

- I told you it was me, so let my disciples go and don't hurt them!

Judas had told the soldiers: "Do not make any mistake! You will arrest the one I will give a kiss to."

He came closer to Jesus and said:

- Good evening, Master!

- Judas! You are betraying me with a kiss!

The soldiers grabbed Jesus and tied his hands. Peter was furious. He took his sword. Suddenly, he hit a servant and cut his right ear.

- Peter, stop! Put away your sword! If I want to be released, I just have to ask my Father and He will send an army of angels to defend me. But I'm ready, I'll give my life for the salvation of men.

He touched the ear of the servant and healed him.

This frightened the disciples who fled away. They left Jesus all alone with his enemies. Yet, they loved the Lord and they were so sure they would never give him up! But they have been very weak.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Are you ready to answer our question: "What did Jesus do to have strength to obey God" He did 3 things.

- First: He prayed. Yes! He even prayed several times. He insisted.

- Secondly: He asked his friends to pray with Him and for Him.

- Have you found the third thing he did? He trusted God to be strengthened enough to obey Him.

Maybe one day you will be in a difficult situation. You would like to obey God but you don't have the strength to resist. So, remember this story. Do the same as Jesus did. Pray God with all your heart, talk about your difficulty to your parents or to your friends and ask them to help you and to pray with you and for you and believe that your Father, who is in heaven and who loves you will help you, will give you the strength you need.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



We have many resources within ourselves, but when we are helpless, when you are suffering because of all the life challenges, when the temptation is too big, will we have the strength to resist? Let's do as Jesus said. Let us always pray. Let's ask for help and for prayer from our friends, and let us keep faith in our God. Let's be careful not to miss our children's difficulties so that we can help them in the same vision.

67 - IS HE GOING TO STAND STRONG?

- I will never leave you! I will never give up on you! You can rely on me. I will always be there!

Have you ever heard that? Maybe you've said it? We can think we are strong but it's not an easy job. So, it's a disappointment. We feel bad. Well, when it comes to small things, it's not very serious but we can find ourselves into difficult situations. This is the case with Peter in this story which you will find at the end of the Gospels: Listen carefully and then you will be able to answer these questions: - Why did Peter deny Jesus? - What did he learn?



It was night. A whole troop of soldiers, guards and persons armed with sticks and swords, have just arrested Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane. The religious leaders sent them here. They have tied his hands and brutally took him away. Jesus was all alone. Where are his friends, Matthew, Andrew, Philippe, and the other disciples? They had all promised never to give him up, just a few hours ago are some hours: "I'm ready to die for you!" had declared Peter! They disappeared into the garden. They were so scared that they fled.

But Peter pulled himself together and said to one of them:

- Come on! Let us follow from afar, we will see where they are taking the Lord and what will happen.

They arrived in front of the palace of Caiaphas, the high priest. This disciple knew Caiaphas; he came inside but Peter stayed outside.

- Can my friend come in? He asked to the maid standing by the door.

- Let him come in! Said the woman.

Peter entered into the yard. It was so cold so they lit up a fire. The servants have gathered there to warm up. Peter sat down with them. These men were telling who Jesus got arrested. They were making fun of him. They were rude. Peter did not say a word, he was uncomfortable. He heard the loud voices and the screams.



- But why are they yelling like that at Jesus? He didn't do anything wrong! They are insulting him!

In the light of the flames, a servant was carefully looking at Peter.

- But you are one of his disciples too! She said.

- Not at all! Answered Peter. I don't know what you mean. I don't not know him!

He was very scared. He felt in danger. He walked towards the exit door.

The maid saw him. She looked at everyone around her and said:

- Him also is with this Jesus of Nazareth!

- What are you saying, said Peter, it is not true! I told you I do not know

this man! I have never seen him!

The soldiers continued to insulting and abusing Jesus. They were making fun of him. They blindfolded and hit him. They told were saying to Jesus:

- Come on, tell us who hit you! Come on, guess!

Peter was upset. He knew the brutality of these men and the wickedness of the religious leaders. It is so sad to see Jesus captured into their hands this way. Time seemed very long, but He stood there. An hour later, men arrived. They surrounded him. They told him:

- There is no doubt, you are one of his people! You are with Him! When you speak, we recognize your accent, you are from the same region as Him, you are from Galilee!

Pierre was scared. A High priest's servant insisted.

- Yes! Of course, you are with Him. Don't say you are not, I can recognize





you. I saw you in the garden tonight. You cut off my cousin's ear.

- I'm telling you I'm not! Shouted Peter angrily. I don't know this man. I swear I never saw him!

At that moment, a shout rang out in the morning light. The song of a rooster! For Peter, everything was upside down. Jesus' words echoed in his head:

"Peter, before the rooster crows today you will have denied me three times." He is devastated. Jesus looked towards Peter. There was no reproach in this look but sadness and compassion. Peter was upset, Jesus' look broke his heart. He could no longer stay there. He fled out of the courtyard and plunged into the quiet streets of the city. He cried. He bitterly cried. He was ashamed of himself. He could not help thinking about what had just happened. The young man, so self-confident who felt so strong. He had just denied his Lord whom he loved so much. He was deeply disappointed with himself: *"I am unworthy of the Lord. He repeated to himself. "I never thought I would have come to this! Will Jesus ever want to forgive me for denying him?"*



Peter had none response for that. He had lived hours and days with

deep regrets but his comfort was the kind look from Jesus.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!

I suggest we think about our questions together: "Why did Peter deny Jesus?" I think he was very scared, terribly scared of those men's brutality. What about you? Aren't you afraid of the reactions of the others sometimes? When you tell them that Jesus is your Friend?



We are also asking you: "What did Peter learn?" He found out what was deep down in his heart, his pride but also his weakness. Jesus warned him but he didn't believe him because he felt so strong. What a pity, he didn't listen, he didn't pray! He would have had much more strength to resist or he just wouldn't have put himself in a so difficult situation. Now I'm going to tell you what I think great about this story even if it's very sad. It was Jesus' look full of love for his disciple. What do you think of that? It cheers me up a lot to know that Jesus continues to love us even when we are not always on top.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



This story is challenging us. What do we think we are capable of for the Lord? How far do we think we could go? It's easy to say, to think, even dreaming, that we will go anywhere out of love for the Lord, but the reality can overtake us.

Let us remain humble and confident to remain faithful to Him in our daily life. We can keep these words of the Lord in our hearts:

"I prayed for you that your faith would not fail".

68 - WHY DOES HE NOT DEFEND HIMSELF?

Listen to what happened to Yoan.

- *It's not me, Dad! I assure you it's not my fault! It's not me!*
- *I was told it's you, you will be punished!*
- *It's not true. I'm telling you it's not me! It's not fair!*

Yoan is very angry. They are accusing him falsely. He defended himself but they didn't believe him. He is punished on someone else's behalf. It's hard to live! Isn't it? Maybe you have known this situation, it made you suffer and you still remember it? Today we will meet Jesus in court. He's being accused unfairly. Listen well and you can answer my question: Why does He accept to be condemned without defending himself, without saying anything?

JESUS IS AT THE TRIBUNAL

Jesus did nothing wrong, yet He is there in court like a thief. He is standing before the judges, before Caiaphas, the high priest and the religious leaders, who are hard and wicked men. It's a strange tribunal since everything



has already been decided. They question Jesus.

- What did you do?
- What did you say to the people?
- Come on! Tell us now! Answer!
- I didn't say anything in secret, Jesus answers calmly. I taught publicly in the Temple and in synagogues. Ask those who listened to me. They will tell you.

They bring in false witnesses who make all kinds of accusations against Him, terrible lies. They contradict each other and provide no proof.

The accusers come one after the other but where is the lawyer? The one who must defend Jesus, where is he? There is nobody! Jesus is all

alone. For several hours, the interrogation continues. Caiaphas asks brutally:

- Tell us if you are the Messiah, the Son of God!

- Yes! Jesus says, I am.

They are furious. The guards punch Him and slap His face. They insult him and him mistreat Him.

- You heard what he said! Cries Caiaphas. He claims to be God! It's a terrible affront, a blasphemy! What more do we need? He deserves death!

The sentence falls. They are all satisfied. Now they have to find a way to have him condemned by the Romans because since they are under Roman occupation, they can't apply the death penalty.

"Let us take him to Pilate, the Roman governor," they say.



They have excited a whole crowd that is accompanying them to Pilate.



- He's a criminal! They tell him. He claims to be the King of the Jews! He deserves to die!

Pilate questions Jesus.

- I cannot find anything guilty in this man! I don't see why I would condemn him.

- You must! You must! He encourages people to revolt. He is dangerous!

- Take Him to Herod, he is the governor of His region!

Herod is very happy.

- That's good, he says to himself. I have wanted to see Him for a long

time. Maybe he will do a miracle, there, in front of me!
He asks Him a lot of questions but Jesus does not answer him. Herod is very upset.

- Take him back to Pilate! He said.

The religious leaders and the mob continue to accuse Jesus violently, but Pilate is quite unsettled he would like to let him go.

- I couldn't find anything to condemn him and neither could Herod. I'm going to have him have a good thrashing and then I'm going to release him!

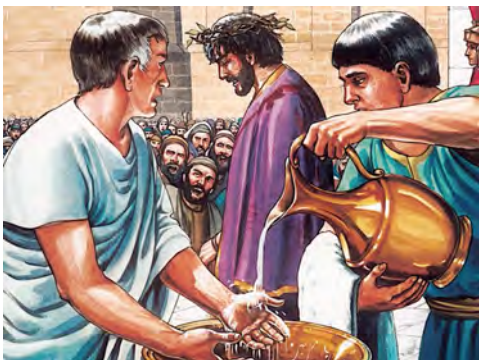
- No! No! He must die! The wild crowd shouts. If you release him, you are not a friend of Caesar!

- Today I have to free a prisoner! Who do you want me to release?

- Barabbas! Release Barabbas!

- But he's a criminal!

- Release Barabbas and crucify Jesus! They scream.



Will Pilate hold on or will he give in to the pressure and the cries of the crowd and of the religious leaders?

He sends for water and in front of them he washes his hands.

- This man is innocent! He declares. I am not responsible for his death! It's your responsibility!

He frees Barabbas and leaves Jesus in their hands. Some soldiers make a crown of thorns that they put on His head. They throw a scarlet cloak on his shoulders, strike him violently.

- Hail King of the Jews, they say, bowing their heads before him.

A heavy cross is brought.

- Come on! Take it and move on now! They shout brutally.

Jesus takes the cross. On the way people shout insults at him. His body is crushed, bruised by so many blows. He has no more strength, He stumbles, he falls. A man walks by.

- Come on! You! Take up his cross and carry it! Order the soldiers.

Jesus walks with difficulty. He endures all this suffering without saying a word. Not one moan, not a complaint.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



This story is overwhelming. We cannot understand the sufferings that Jesus has endured. He, who has done good to men all his life, is condemned to death, like a criminal. This is unfair, isn't it? So why did He accept all this without defending himself, without saying anything? This is the question we asked you. Let's answer it now.

Do you remember Jesus' prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane? He said:

- My Father, if it is possible, take this cup of suffering away from me. However, not what I want but what you want!

Jesus accepted to drink, that is to say to endure, all this suffering, without defending himself because He takes the place, the condemnation that all men deserve to because of their disobedience, their life away from God. He is punished, condemned instead of us so that God can forgive us. I suggest you think about all this in a quiet moment.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In this story we see Jesus condemned by men, Jews and Romans. But in fact, Jesus was obeying God and fulfilling His perfect plan for granting forgiveness and salvation to men. He surrendered his life, voluntarily, out of love for men, for us and our children.

You will find these passages in the Gospel of John in chapter 18 of verses 19 to 37 and in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 23 verses 1 to 12.

To conclude, I'm leaving this verse in your heart:

"The punishment that gives us peace has fallen on Him, that is, on Jesus." Isaiah chapter 53 verse 5

69 - WHY DID JESUS DIE?

You have certainly seen in a museum, in a book, or in a church, a painting depicting Jesus on the cross. How did you react? The death of Jesus, what does this mean to you? What can this change in your life? These are questions to which we will answer. Pay close attention. In this story, you will find some people who understood why Jesus died on the cross. We find the account of the crucifixion at the end of the Gospels.

THE CRUCIFIXION



Jesus has just been condemned to death. He carries a heavy cross but He is so exhausted that He walks with great difficulty. He stumbles on the path. A man walks by. He's coming back from the fields.

- Hey! You! Come here! say the soldiers. Take the cross and carry it in his place!

A large crowd follows them. Women moan and cry when they see Jesus disfigured, his body covered with wounds and blood. Others mock and curse Him. They arrive finally to a place called

Golgotha. Jesus is put on the cross. The soldiers hammer nails in His hands and in His feet. They also crucify two robbers, one to his right and the other to his left. They hang a sign above Jesus' head.

- You will write "Jesus, King of the Jews"! Pilate had ordered. People must know why He was condemned! Jesus looks at the soldiers, these violent men with such hard hearts. With a loud voice, He says:

- Father! I beg you to forgive them. They don't know what they're doing.

Four soldiers are busy with something else.

- Let's take His clothes! they say. Let's share them among us. A piece for each!



One of them is about to rip the tunic.

- No! The others cry. It is made in one piece and in a beautiful fabric. It has value. Let's draw lots and see who will take it.

The crowd continues to curse Jesus.

- Come down, if you are the Son of God! Go on!

They arrogantly laugh.

- He who worked miracles let Him come down now and we will believe in him!

The two thieves insult him.

- If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself and save us!

But one of them pulls himself together. He now understands why Jesus is on the cross.

- Don't you fear God? He says to the other. Don't you know that we will all owe explanations to him?



Today we are paying for the abominable things that we have done. We are guilty before men but also before God! But as for Jesus, He didn't do anything wrong.

He turns his head to the Lord.

- Jesus! he says. Remember me when you enter your reign!

- I assure you, Jesus says to him, today you will be with me in paradise!

At the foot of the cross, there are a few women. They are crying, crushed by pain and grief. Jesus sees Mary, His mother and



beside her, John, his disciple.

- Here is your son! He says to His mother.

- There's your mother! He says to John.

John understood Jesus' message well. Mary came to live with him. He took care of her and Mary was like a mother to him.

At the end of the morning, the sun is high in the sky. But suddenly people look at each other in fear.

- What's happening? It is noon and it is dark! What does that mean? It's night in broad daylight!

Yes! The country is plunged into darkness. The sun remains

completely hidden until three o'clock in the afternoon. Jesus is still on the cross. He is dying. With a loud voice, He cries out:

- My God, my God, why did you abandon me?

Then, He adds:

- I am thirsty!

The soldiers soak a sponge in vinegar and approach it to his mouth with a reed. Jesus takes it and says:

- Now everything is accomplished! My Father, I surrender my spirit into your hands!



He utters a loud cry. He has just died. The Roman officer at the foot of the cross is devastated. He cries out in front of everyone:

- For sure! Jesus is truly the Son of God!

- But what's going on? Cry frightened people. The earth is shaking! We can feel it move!

Yes! It's an earthquake! The rock splits, sepulchres open. In the Temple, the large curtain that is several meters high splits from top to the bottom. An invisible hand tore it apart. A Roman soldier approaches Jesus. He pierces His side with his spear to check that he is dead. Later, a man goes to see Pilate.

- Let me take the body of Jesus, he says to him.

He prepares the body, wraps it in several layers of material and places it in a tomb carved in the rock.

A large stone is rolled to close the entrance to the sepulcher.

Night is falling on Jerusalem which is deeply moved by these events. Everything seems quite finished.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



No one can say how much Jesus loves us. He endured all this suffering in His body but also in His Spirit, in His soul for us. But why did he accept? Did you understand it? We told you that in the story a few people did understand. Can you name them? Yes, there is one of the thief and the Roman officer; maybe there were others but we don't know. Let's see what the robber understood. First of all, that he is accountable to God and that he cannot go to paradise because God is Righteous and Holy, nothing bad can stand in His presence. He also understood that Jesus is punished, condemned in his place so that God can forgive him. He believes that Jesus is the Son of God and after His death He will reign in heaven. Jesus died on the cross so that all humans who believe in Him can go to heaven. All humans that means others but also You and me. Do you love Jesus? Do you believe in him? Do you think He was punished for you because of your disobedience?

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The account of the crucifixion, which is very discreet about the sufferings of Jesus, is the central message of the Word of God. Without the cross, no one could be saved. It was out of love for us that Jesus endured all these sufferings. His words of love and His attitude, until His last cry, show us how much He has loved us.

70 - HOW WILL THEY REACT TO THIS GOOD NEWS?

On our previous talk, we told you about the dramatic death of Jesus on the cross. Today you'll find out what happens next, the announcement of some very good news. A victory! A very big victory! Listen carefully and you will see that people react in very different ways when they learn about it. There are those who will become even more wicked, those who don't believe it yet, and those who jump for joy. It's up to you find them!

JESUS IS ALIVE

This Thursday evening, everything seems over. It's like a big defeat. The disciples are devastated. They have lost their Lord, their Friend. They witnessed His atrocious suffering and His death on the cross. And what's



more this terrible final moment when His body was laid in a tomb, closed by a huge stone, a kind of cave dug into the rock. Their sadness is immense. Where are all these unforgettable days spent with Him, all his miracles and all His words of encouragement? Now there's only emptiness, confusion, the victory of death. What will they do? There's no way out. It's the most horrible day they've lived. Without wasting time, the next morning, the religious leaders present themselves to Pilate.

- This Jesus had declared that He would rise again after three days! So order that the sepulchre be watched. We don't want his disciples

to come and take His body and make everyone believe that he is risen!



- Do it yourself! Answers Pilate.

To ensure absolute security, they seal the huge stone that closes the entrance to the sepulchre and have it watched over by soldiers. Women prepare spices and perfumes to embalm the body of Jesus, according to the custom at that time. On Saturday they rest, it is the Sabbath. But the next morning, it is barely daylight when they set off. They go to sepulchre carrying spices and perfumes. It's Easter Sunday.

- How are we going to enter the sepulchre? they say to each other. Who will roll the stone for us?

They don't know what has just happened. The earth quake and an angel descended from heaven. He is bright as lightning and dressed in a garment as white as snow. He rolled away the stone. The guards are so terrified, they look dead. Not only do they face an earthquake but they are in the presence of an angel of God; the sepulchre is wide open and there is no one in it! They decide to go and warn the religious leaders.

The women approach the sepulchre.



- Oh! The stone is rolled away. What does that mean?

They enter.

- The body of Jesus is no longer there! they exclaim distraught.

- Do not be afraid! The angel says to them. You are Looking for Jesus who was crucified but he is not here he is risen. Remember, he told you so. Now go quickly and tell his disciples and Peter that He awaits them in Galilee. That's where you'll see Him.

With joy, they run to bring the news to the disciples.

- Jesus is risen! Jesus is risen! We are coming from the sepulchre. His body is no longer there! We saw an angel.

- Come! Come! But, what are you talking about now! You must have dreamed!

Peter and John dash off and run as fast as they can.

Quite out of breath, John arrives first. He stops in front of the sepulcher.

- Yes, the stone is removed! He says in amazement.

Peter joins him. He enters the sepulcher. The bands of fabric that enveloped the body of Jesus are rolled up and laid on the ground, and the linen that had been put on his face, well folded, is found a bit further. John enters in his turn. They both watch, amazed. Very upset, they walk back. John believes that Jesus is truly risen.

One of the women comes back on her own. She is crying near the tomb. She sees two angels, dressed in white.



- Why are you crying? One of them asks.

- They took away my Lord and no one told us where they have put him.

She feels someone behind her. She turns around and sees a man.

- He must be the gardener, she says to herself. He may know who took the body of Jesus.

- Why are you crying? Asks the stranger. Who are you looking for?

- If you took Him away please tell me where you put it!

- Mary! He says to her.

She recognizes the voice of Jesus!

- Master! She cries, bowing down.

- Go and find my brothers, the disciples, Jesus says to her, and tell them that I am alive and that I am going up to heaven to My God and your God, to My Father and your Father.

She jumps for joy. She saw Jesus! He is alive!

- Come on Mary! Say to the disciples. How do you want people to believe you! It's not possible! He is dead, we saw him!

At the palace, the religious leaders are informed by the guards of the resurrection of Jesus. What will they do?

- We cannot deny the fact, they say to each other but we absolutely must not let people learn it! We're going to give the guards a lot of money!

- Take this! They say to them, it is for you and you will say that His disciples came in the middle of the night to remove the body while you were sleeping.

And this is how soldiers are paid to spread lies and deceive people. But that doesn't change the truth, Jesus is risen. The disciples find it difficult to believe but not for long. This is what we will see in our next story.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Jesus died on the cross and then was put in the tomb, but death could not keep him. God raised him up, He is the Son of God, still alive today. I do not know how you react to this good news. Maybe like the women. They jumped with joy, their Lord is alive! Or like the disciples, they did not believe it yet but that will change soon. Get ready to listen or read more in our next broadcast "1, 2, 3 STORY TIME". You can also find it at the end of the Gospels.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



If Jesus had remained in the tomb, what would have happened? Nothing in particular! His death on the cross would not have brought us anything; but by raising Him up, God shows all men that Jesus is truly His Beloved Son and that He accepts His sacrifice for our forgiveness, our salvation and that of our children. By rereading all these passages from the gospel, our faith is strengthened and our joy renewed.

71 - BELIEVE, A LITTLE, A LOT OR NOT AT ALL?

2000 years ago, there were neither magazines nor news on TV? So how did people come to learn the news, the current events? Well! Quite simply, everyone was saying what they knew. So imagine! During the feast of the Passover, in addition to the inhabitants of the city, there are had thousands of pilgrims in Jerusalem. The news therefore spread at a great speed, especially the news of the last days, the crucifixion of Jesus. Everyone was talking about it. Some were happy, many were deep in sadness, others more indifferent. As for the disciples, many were discouraged, overwhelmed with sadness, in tears, desperate; yet there was a good reason for them to be happy. This is what we will find out now. You will find this story in the Gospel of Luke chapter 24. Question of the day: What did Jesus reproach his disciples?

THE DISCIPLES OF EMMAUS



- And what about going to the countryside! Cleopas says to another disciple. Let's go to the village of Emmaus. It's barely twelve kilometers away! While walking, they are discussing.
- I can't understand why did Jesus let them treat him like that, why did He agree to endure all this suffering. I am devastated. I have lost more than a brother or a friend!
- You remember ... all those extraordinary days we spent with Him ... all these miracles ... and how the crowds listened to him by the lake.

- And the children... when He took them in His arms and blessed them!
- And the healing of the leper who threw himself to his feet!
- Everyone wanted Him to become king and deliver us from the Romans. And now everything is finished. It's terrible! I have lost all strength.



- Did you hear what the women said this morning? It really amazes me this story! How is it possible? I cannot believe it. A man approaches.
- You look very sad! He tells them. What are you discussing?
- What! Don't you know what has happened these last days? You are the only one! All Jerusalem knows!
- Tell me what happened!
- Haven't you heard of Jesus of Nazareth? He was a great prophet.

He made extraordinary miracles. His word was powerful and He was doing amazing things before God and before all the people. We followed him for months! We loved him. But they sentenced him to death. It's awful and now it's all over!



- It is true that this morning, women went to the tomb to embalm Him, but the body was gone. They told us that an angel appeared to them. He told them that Jesus is alive. Two of our friends were there too. They saw that the tomb was empty. But it is all so incredible!
- Oh! You didn't understand much, did you?! the man tells them. How slow you are to believe everything the prophets have long predicted. Did they not announce that the promised Savior had to suffer before returning to glory? This is what has just happened,

what you have seen. Why don't you believe?

As he walks, he explains to them everything that is written about Jesus. They arrive in town. The man seems to want to continue on his way.

- Stay with us! They tell him, it will soon be dark. We're going to the hostel! Come and eat with us!

They sit down to table. The man takes the bread and prays.

- Father, I thank you! I thank you for the bread you give us.

Then he breaks the bread and gives them a piece. At this time, the disciples recognize him. It's Jesus! Suddenly the Lord disappears out of their sight.

- He is alive! He is truly risen! They exclaim moved. Quickly! Let's go back to Jerusalem, we will tell the others!

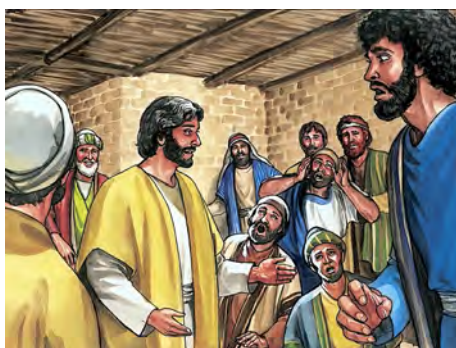
The apostles and several disciples are gathered in a locked room because they are afraid that the religious leaders might come to arrest them. Our two friends knock on the door.

- It's us! Open!

With enthusiasm, they explain what they have just experienced.

- Jesus is truly risen! We saw him. He appeared to us!

Suddenly, someone is there in their midst. But how did he get in?



- Peace be with you! He tells them. Don't be afraid, it's me!

They are scared. They think they are seeing a ghost. But He adds:

- Why are you scared like that? Why do you think I'm a ghost? Look at my hands and at my feet. Can you see the mark of the nails, so admit that you are really seeing me! You can touch me. A ghost has no flesh or bones. But I, you see, I am there in the flesh.

The disciples are overjoyed. Jesus is here! But they don't realize it completely yet. They find it hard to believe it.

- Do you have something to eat? He tells them.

They give him a piece of grilled fish and a honey cake. Jesus takes it and eats before their eyes. Then He says to them:

- All that has happened is what I told you when I was with you. It was necessary that I die and that I resuscitate. You have seen all these things and soon you will proclaim them to others. But first, I will send you what my Father has promised. In the meanwhile, stay in Jerusalem!

The sadness, the anguish, they have gone. The disciples are now filled with an immense joy. This Easter Sunday evening, they believe it, Jesus is really risen! He is alive!

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Are you ready to answer our question? He asks us what Jesus reproaches his disciples. He reproaches them for being slow to believe that He is risen. Yet the prophets had announced it, He Himself had warned them, the angels told the women, Mary Magdalene saw him near the tomb, Cleopas and his friend saw him on the way to Emmaus. But, they still doubt. So, with patience and love, Jesus explains, he gives them proofs. In the following days, he will show himself again to others, as we will see in our next story. Why does he want to be seen by so many people? What do you think? So that they may believe with all their heart that He has risen, that He is alive, but also so that, by their testimony, we believe it too, so that, YOU believe it.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The resurrection of Jesus is a historical fact, just like his coming, his acts, and his teachings and yet, how many of our contemporaries remain in doubt. Nothing changes in their life. Children believe easily, they have a willing heart. So, let them know Jesus, nourish their faith with the stories of the gospel. It is important that they know and believe that Jesus loves them and that he is still alive today.

72 - THE PATIENCE OF JESUS FOR HIS DISCIPLES

For months the disciples, Matthew, John, Peter, Thomas, and the others, spent great times with Jesus. You remember all the miracles they saw. But the recent events have shaken them up a lot. The mood has changed, some are happy, others rather sad. One of them can't believe what he's told. Pierre is unhappy, he thinks about what he did, and he is ashamed. But, I won't tell you more. Listen carefully and you can answer my question: What does Jesus do? You will find this account in the Gospel of John at the beginning of chapter 21.

When Jesus appeared to the disciples on Easter Sunday evening, there was one absent. So the others told him what had happened.

- Thomas! We have seen the Lord! He is risen!

- Ah, that's not possible! Thomas answers. Me, unless I see with my own eyes the nail marks in his hands, and stick my finger there and unless I put my hand in His side, I won't believe.

Eight days later, they are reunited again in the same locked room. Suddenly, Jesus is there, standing among them. He speaks to a particular disciple.



- Thomas! Look at my hands! Put your finger here in the nail mark! Stretch also your hand and put it in my side. You see, it's me! So, Thomas, stop doubting and believe that I am alive.

- You are my Lord and my God! Thomas cries, bowing.

- Thomas, you believe because you saw me, Jesus says to him, but let me tell you, that all those who will believe in me, without having ever seen me, those will be really happy.

A little later, they return to Galilee. Some of them meet on the bank of the lake of Tiberias.

- Tonight, I'm going fishing, says Peter.

- We're coming with you, say the others.

They leave for a whole night. They're going to throw the nets again and again. It's a very tiring job. The next



morning, exhausted and discouraged, they say to each other:

- Well! All that for nothing! We worked all night and took nothing. It's time to come back. Now that the sun is rising, it's over.

They see a man there, standing on the shore.

- Well, friends! He tells them. Have you caught any fish?

- No! Nothing at all!

- Well throw the net on the right side of the boat. You will have a good fishing!

A good fishing! It's hard to believe! But they obey and lo and behold the net sinks in and begins to swarm with fish.

- But it's amazing! They say, it's so full we can't get it on board!

John remembers. They have already experienced a similar miracle. It was the day when Jesus said to Peter: "You will be a fisher of men!"

He walks up to Peter and says to him:

- It's the Lord!

Peter immediately jumps overboard and starts swimming. The others follow him more slowly with the boat, pulling the net full of fish. The stranger has prepared a fire on which some fish is already grilling. This delicious scent awakens the appetite of the fishermen:

- Bring me some more fish! He tells them.





They pull the heavy net onto the shore. There are so many fish that it should tear but no, the net is holding on.

- Let's see how many there are! they say.

They begin to count the shiny, dripping fish that squirm on the planks of the boat.

- 10, 15, 32, 54, 90, 100, 125! And here is the last! 153! 153 big fish!

- Come on, come and eat now! The man tells them. It's ready!

He gives them the bread and the fish that He has baked for them.

Nobody asks him: «*But who are you?*». They all recognized Him. This is the third time that Jesus has shown Himself to them since He rose

from the dead. How happy they are to share this food in the calm and fresh morning air in the presence of the Lord! It's an unforgettable moment!



When the meal is over, Jesus addresses Peter:

- Do you love me more than the others? He asks him.

- Yes, Lord! Peter answers, troubled. You know I love you.

- You'll take care of my lambs.

- Peter, do you love me? Jesus asks again.

- Yes, Lord! You know I love you.

- You will be the shepherd of my sheep.

And for the third time, Jesus asks him:

- Peter, do you love me?

Peter becomes very sad because it is the third time that Jesus has asked him the same question. He is ashamed. Indeed, he has never forgotten that terrible night when he declared on three occasions not to know the Lord. He was a coward, three times he denied knowing him after he saying so proudly that he loved Him more than everyone else and that he was ready to die for him. Pierre is miserable. He sincerely regrets having betrayed the One he loves with all his heart.

- Lord! He answers humbly. You know everything; I have nothing to hide from you. You know that I Love you.

- So, far, Jesus says to him, you did what you wanted, you went where you wanted but I know that now you are ready to obey and serve me. I have a mission for you. You will be a fisherman of men. You will tell them that they must repent and believe that I am dead and resurrected so that they may be forgiven and like a faithful shepherd, you will take care of those who want to follow me.

Peter is happy and at peace, he knows that Jesus has forgiven him and that He is offering him another life. He will serve his Lord with strength and courage all his life. He's not the same man anymore.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We asked you: what is Jesus doing? I'm not sure you remember everything, then, here is what I propose to you. Either answer right away or listen the story a second time or you can reread it and then write what Jesus does as you go. You can also do it orally. And if there are several of you, each can respond in turn. Before ending, I leave on your heart the question that Jesus asked Peter: Do you love me? It's up to you to answer it.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In the conversation with your children, clearly show the patience and love of Jesus for his disciples despite their doubts, their clumsiness, their fears of others, of their shame. Children also experience moments of doubt. They can be discouraged, feel unworthy of the Lord, yet loving Him and wanting to follow Him but perhaps lacking courage in front of their comrades. Jesus' attitude towards Thomas and towards Peter constitutes a deep encouragement for them as for us.

73 - THE ASCENSION OF JESUS

When I was a kid, there was someone I would have liked to see. I used to say to my parents: "They were lucky the disciples, they saw Jesus! I would like to see Him too." But, It is not possible! In fact, the disciples didn't see Him for very long. Do you know how long He stayed with them? Three and a half years, which isn't a lot? One day He left them. Do you know what happened on that day? Now listen to the story and you will find out. Question of the day: What did the angels tell the disciples?

As they followed Jesus from town to town, from village to village, the disciples witnessed extraordinary miracles. Then they saw him suffer excruciatingly and die on the cross. What would become of them now that He's dead? Only despair, emptiness, tears ahead of them. Everything is finished.

But, on Easter Sunday, many declare that He is alive again, that they have seen Him. Some believe them, others do not believe them.



- Maybe they saw a spirit, a ghost? they say.

No! Jesus is truly risen and for forty days he shows himself to them. What joy to be reunited with their Friend, their Lord! One day, there are five hundred in one place and here he appears. He gives proof that he is alive and well. They speak to him, touch him, eat with him. They see the nail marks in his hands and the wound in his side. Yes! Jesus is alive but in a different body that allows him to move through walls and closed doors, to appear and disappear when he wants and where he wants.

He explains to them how Moses and the prophets foretold that he was to suffer, die and finally be resuscitated.

One day, the apostles set off because they have a very important appointment.

- Let's go! they say. The Lord awaits us on the Mount of Olives.

When Jesus appears to them, they kneel down and bow their heads in respect. They bow down to him. Then he says to them:

- All power has been given to me on earth and in heaven!

These words echo in the minds of the disciples.

- All power! So, it is limitless power. No king, no head of state has such a power; Jesus is the only one. He did what no man could. He restored the sight to blind people. He healed the sick and the lepers. He cast out demons. He transformed the life of Zacchaeus. He resuscitated the little girl who had just died.



He fed thousands of people... He walked on the sea and calmed the wind. And more, He gave His life on the cross. And now He's alive!

The disciples pay close attention to Jesus' words. It is a solemn moment.

- Now, He says to them, I will go back to My Father and you, you will walk the world and proclaim all that I have taught you! You are going to be missionaries! You will tell men that sin, that is, disobedience to God, leads them to hell but you will also tell them that I have come so that they can



experience the presence of God. Tell them that I love them, that I was punished for them. Those who will believe in me, you must baptize them. You will no longer see me but rest assured, you will not be alone because I will be with you every day, until the end of the world. You will pray for the sick in my name and they will be healed. You will do great miracles. You will speak languages you don't know.

The disciples are amazed at all of His words.

Jesus says to them again:

- For the moment, stay in Jerusalem because in a few days you will receive a power, the Holy Spirit. It will give you the

strength you will need to accomplish this great mission that I entrust to you.

He finishes giving His instructions and then He blesses them. And now He is rising into the sky up he goes, further and further away. The disciples are amazed! They follow him with their eyes and then nothing. They can't see Him anymore. Jesus has disappeared in a cloud. The disciples stay there, without moving, without saying a word. Two angels dressed in white, similar to men, appear and they tell them: - Why do you keep looking up to the sky? You will no longer see Jesus. He came on earth to save men, to give His life, and now He's returned to heaven, to God, His Father. He's in Glory forever. You won't see Him on the earth but one day He will return. As you saw Him ascend to heaven, He will descend in



the same way on a cloud.

The angels disappear and the disciples worship Jesus.

- What an unforgettable day, they say to each other. We have just experienced unique events and so glorious. They will remain engraved in our hearts forever! What happiness to know that Jesus was welcomed by God that he is forever in Glory! Now let's get back to Jerusalem quickly. We will tell the others all that we have seen and heard. So, they will be able to glorify God with us. With hearts overflowing with joy, they leave to join the other disciples.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I don't know how you reacted when you heard this account of the Ascension of Jesus, His ascent to heaven. For my part, I tell myself that the disciples must have been totally overwhelmed by what they heard and amazed by what they saw: Jesus rising in the sky then disappearing in the cloud, and two angels speaking to them. Talking about angels, do you remember what they said? That's our question. They said that Jesus is in heaven for ever. That's why you can't see Him now but one day He will return in a cloud to fetch those who love and obey Him. Today He hasn't returned yet, but in the meantime, you and I can pray to him, praise him, Worship him. He sees us, hears us and wants to do us good. So, talk to Him often, tell Him what's in your heart, your joys, your sorrows, your worries, and thank Him for giving His life for you.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



You have just listened to or read this story with your family, so continue these moments by praising the Lord all together, each with your own words, and end with a song of praise, of worship.

The Ascension story is found in the Gospel of Luke in chapter 24 verses 50 to 53 and in the first chapter of the Acts of the Apostles verses 1 to 14.

74 - WHAT HAPPENED ON PENTECOST DAY?

Throughout our talks, we have followed Jesus when He lived on earth as well as the disciples, Philip, Peter, Thomas and the others. Today we will find the disciples again but Jesus is no longer with them, he has returned to heaven. What are they doing now? Have they taken the boats to go fishing on the lake? Not at all! Jesus entrusted them a mission, an important job. But how are they going to fulfill it? Are they well equipped? This is what we will see now as we listen to this story that you can read in the book of Acts of the Apostles in chapter 2. Question of the day: What happened on the day of Pentecost?

Jesus is about to return to heaven. He says to His disciples:

- I now entrust you with a great mission. You are going to tell men that I have come to save them and do them good. You will speak to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to everybody throughout the land and to the ends of the earth. They must know that I have died and I have risen again so that faults, sins can be forgiven. Tell everyone everything that I have taught you and everything that you have seen so that they believe in Me and become my disciples. You are my witnesses!



Imagine what might have happened in the mind of the disciples. Be witnesses of Jesus in Jerusalem! But the Jews, who sentenced Him to death, are going to arrest them and put them in jail! And who will want to listen to them? Many people came to listen to Jesus, that is because He blessed them, healed them, but it's different for them? This mission seems impossible! They have neither the strength nor the courage to be His witnesses.

Jesus adds:

- Do not leave immediately because in a few days, you will receive a power, a strength that will enable you to be my witnesses. The Holy Spirit, that God has promised, will descend on you.



How is this going to happen? They don't know; but in the meantime, they are meeting again with joy to pray and praise God. For the past few days, the streets of Jerusalem have been swarming with people. A crowd of people who are coming for the feast of Pentecost from Galilee, Judea, but also from all the corners of the world. Some have traveled hundreds of kilometers with their camels. They are coming to worship God. Rich, poor, young, old, all kinds of people who speak different languages.

On the day of Pentecost, the disciples are all together. Suddenly a loud noise comes down from the sky. It is as if a strong gust of wind is sweeping over them and filling the whole house.

- What is happening? They say raising their heads. Oh!

They are amazed. They see some sorts of tongues of fire that divide and land on each other's heads. Their hearts are overflowing with joy. They open their mouths to worship God and there, they hear themselves utter words they do not understand. They speak languages they don't know, that they have never learned. God's promise has just come true, they're filled with the



Holy Ghost. Imagine! There are a hundred and twenty, men and women, who are praising God aloud all together. It makes a lot of noise, so much noise that people are running from everywhere in the town. They have heard and they want to see what is happening.

They stay there, paralyzed. They can't believe their ears. They wonder:

- How is it that these people speak in our dialects, in the languages of our country?
- I am from Egypt and I understand everything this man says. He speaks in my language!
- We are from Arabia! There is a man who speaks of the wonders of God.
- And I live in Rome, I am passing through here, and I can hear someone speaking in Latin.
- I am from Libya and one of them speaks my language.
- I live on the island of Crete! These people have never been to our country!



- I come from Greece and I understand everything this woman says. It's really surprising.
 - I come from Mesopotamia and I am impressed by what I hear this morning.
 - But finally! How come we hear them, in our own tongues, speak of the wonderful things that God has done?
 - What does that mean?
- Some snigger.
- Oh! It's very simple, they say. These people you see there, they

drank too much wine, they are drunk.

So Peter gets up and in front of the crowd and these wicked and mocking men he says in a loud voice:



- No! These people are not drunk but you are witnessing a real miracle. What God had promised is now coming true before your eyes. Remember! He had said: *"I will pour out my Spirit on all men, your sons and daughters will speak words that I will inspire them. Your young people will have visions; your elders will have dreams. There will be miracles in heaven and on earth and all who come to me will be saved."*

Peter is not afraid. With authority, he tells them about Jesus and His love. Many are upset. Their hearts are touched. They accept Jesus as their Savior and become His disciples. Do you know how

many there are? Three thousand! In a few days, they will go back to their country and wherever they go, they will tell everything they have seen and heard, they too will become witnesses of Jesus. This is how the Good News of God's love begins to spread over the Earth.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



Are you ready to answer our question? He asked us: What happened on the day of Pentecost? Yes! The Holy Spirit descended on the disciples and they began to talk about the wonders of God in languages they did not know and they became courageous. They were the first to receive the power of the Holy Spirit; but do you know that, for centuries, thousands and thousands have received and are receiving it even today because the Lord has promised to give it to all who believe in him, who became disciples of Jesus.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The Holy Spirit was already with the disciples but on the day of Pentecost they were filled and clothed with His power. He will give a new dimension to their spiritual life and enable them to accomplish what Jesus entrusted to them. They will be powerful witnesses of Jesus in their generation. This promise of God is also for us, our children and generations to come.

75 - A LAME MAN WHO JUMPS FOR JOY

On Ascension Day, you may not be going to school because it is a public holiday in many countries, but what happened that day? Do you remember? Jesus returned to heaven; that's why we can't see Him. But do you know He continues to act? He hasn't changed: what He did when He was on earth, bless, heal, save, He still does today. He had said to his disciples: "In my name you will do great miracles." Well, now we're going to find out about the first healing that was done in His Name after Ascension. You will find this account in the Book of the Acts of the Apostles at the beginning of chapter 3.



Some inhabitants of Jerusalem arrive at the Temple with a friend whose eyes are filled with sadness.

- Shall we leave you here, near that door? They tell him.

- Yes! Put me down there!

- We'll come back and get you tonight. Let's hope people will give you some coins!

- I don't know, we'll see.

He sits on the floor and he holds out his hand. But why doesn't he go and work with the others, he's only forty years old?

Because it is impossible for him! When he was born, his mum and dad learned that their little boy would never be able to walk, jump or run. His legs and ankles don't carry him. He is crippled, handicapped. He always remains seated or lying down. If he wants to go somewhere, he has to wait until someone is willing to carry him. He has to beg, but many times people walk past him without even looking at him.



It is three in the afternoon, and on that day Peter and John are going up to the Temple to pray. They are going to find the disciples of Jesus who are more and more numerous since the Holy Spirit descended on them on the day of Pentecost. They will worship God.

The beggar sees them. He holds out his hand.

- Please! A few coins! I need them to eat!

Peter and John stop. They look at him attentively and Peter says to him:

- Look at us!

The cripple raises his head and fixes on them a hopeful look. Certainly, these men will give me something, he thinks. Maybe they are rich? He expects to see them take out a few coins. Peter says to him:

- I have neither silver nor gold!

Imagine! In a fraction of a second his hope disappears.

- I have neither silver nor gold, but I have something else and I offer it to you: in the name of Jesus: get up and walk!

While speaking, Peter takes him by the right hand and helps him stand up. Immediately his legs and ankles become firm and strong. With a leap, he's on his own two feet, and now he starts walking, jumping, running. He jumps for joy and cries out:

- Glory to God! Glory to God! But look! Look! I can walk, I can jump, I can run, this is the first time in my life!



He comes and goes without stopping on his brand new legs. He enters the courtyard of the Temple with Peter and John, singing the praises of God out loud.

- Glory to God! He is wonderful! I am cured! It's a miracle!

People look at him in amazement.

- But, this man, he looks like the cripple we always see sitting near the door of the Temple!

- Yes! It's him! I recognize him. What does that mean? I'm impressed!



- Me too!

Word of this healing is spreading and people are flocking from everywhere.

- Let's go and see what's going on! They are under Solomon's portico!

- I am coming with you!

They are all excited, surprised but also amazed. They do not understand and wonder:

- How is it that this cripple can walk?

- Did God heal him?

- I rather believe that these two men next to him did it?

Peter gets up. He wants to answer their questions. Speaking to this crowd about Jesus, he knows he is running the risk of being arrested by the leaders of the Temple, but he is not afraid, he is filled with the Holy Spirit. He says:

- Why are you so surprised? Why are you looking at us as if we made this man walk? We have no power but it was in the name of Jesus that he was healed. You condemned Jesus, you killed him, but as you can see, God raised him up, He is alive. This healing proves it to you. He came to earth to give his life so that you don't persevere in your wickedness, in your sins, to save you. So repent and believe in him.

They listen to Peter with great attention, their hearts are touched. They understand how mean they have been. Many had probably been among those who had called for Jesus' death. They did not believe in his resurrection, but before this great miracle done in the name of Jesus, they change their attitude and ask God for forgiveness for their evil hearts. They believe in Jesus and become His disciples. And the man who was crippled, what becomes of him? Of course, he will soon be one of Jesus' disciples; he stays with the apostles, he is so happy, his life is totally changed.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



If you had asked this crippled man what he needed, what he would have said? I need some money to buy food! Peter did not give him a coin but what he gave him, in the name of Jesus, was worth more than all the gold in the world. Did you understand why? I suggest you think about it on your own or with your parents, your friends. You can imagine this man's life after he was healed, what he did, where he went, what he said and what he didn't say, what he believed. Everything was changed. And you, today, do you believe that Jesus is alive, that He loves you and that He still works miracles?

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



"In the name of Jesus" is not a magic formula that would bring blessing from God. When Jesus asks to pray in His Name for the healing of the sick, He is speaking to His disciples, believers who are true to His Word, filled with the Holy Spirit. The healing of this crippled man is the first miracle after Ascension, but it is not the last. It is written that "there were many wonders and miracles done by the apostles, and the Lord added daily to the Church those who were being saved." I encourage you to share recent testimonies of healings with your children, which will strengthen their faith and make them happy.

76 - PHILIPPE AND THE AFRICAN MINISTER

There was a problem at school and the teacher asked the students what had happened.

- I've seen it all, Madam, replies Lucas, I've heard it all.

- So, tell me what you know since you witnessed what happened.

Quite so! Lucas is a witness. To be a witness is to say what you know, what you have seen, what you have heard, this is the mission that Jesus entrusted to his disciples. Do you remember? He said to them:

- Be my witnesses in Jerusalem, in Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

So, they left to announce the Good News all over the country and, do you know what God was doing? He was accompanying them by performing miracles and wonders. We are going to follow one of these disciples, it is Philip. Listen carefully and you will answer my question: Who was one of the first witnesses in Africa? You will find this account in the Acts of the Apostles in chapter 8.



Since Philip arrived in Samaria a lot has changed and the people of the town are discussing about it.

- It's amazing! We have heard of the miracles that the disciples do in Jerusalem but now we see them at home.

- Yes! Philip prays in the name of Jesus and the people are healed. I saw a man who was possessed, tormented, he was completely delivered. He was jumping for joy, we didn't recognize him.

- I have seen several disabled people drop their walking sticks and

crutches and start walking and running; among my neighbors and friends, many sick people have been completely healed.

- Truly, God works wonders among us.



Whole crowds come to listen to Philippe. He tells them about Jesus' love and forgiveness, and God confirms his words with miracles. Men discuss among themselves:

- Me, it's over! I'm not going to see Simon anymore. He's a thief!

- Me neither. He cheated on us all, he's a crook.

But who is this Simon posing as a very important man? He's a magician. He amazes children and adults with his magic and witchcraft. People are fascinated by his powers, even the chiefs of the city seek advice

from him.

But by listening to the Word of God, they understand that Simon is a wicked man. So, they turn away from him. Many people believe in Jesus. They get baptized and become His disciples. And what do they do next? Well! They are so happy that they keep talking about what they have seen and heard, and the good news is spreading further in Samaria.

One day, an angel of the Lord appears to Philip. He tells him:

- Philip! Get up; go on the path that leads from Jerusalem to Gaza.

Philip gets up and he leaves. Along the way, he hears horses pulling a chariot behind him.

- Well, a traveler returning from Jerusalem! He says to himself as he sees them pass.

The man in the chariot is an African. He doesn't pay attention to Philip; he is reading and seems very absorbed in his reading.



The Spirit of God says to Philip:

- Go ahead and catch up with that chariot.

Philippe runs. He is now very close. The man continues to read aloud. Philip listens.

"He was led like a sheep to be slaughtered, like a lamb that lets itself be shorn without struggling! "

- Oh! But he's reading the Word of God, Philip thinks to himself, it's a very old prophecy about Jesus.

- Do you understand what you are reading? He asks the traveller.

- No! I am thinking hard but I do not understand and there is no one to explain it to me. But, you, do come and sit in the chariot and explain to me!

Philip sits next to this man who came to Jerusalem to worship God and who is returning to his country more than seven hundred kilometers away. He still does not have the answer to his question, but from above God saw he and he sent Philip especially for him. This man is a minister of the Queen of Ethiopia. He manages all of the queen's treasures.

- Please, he asks Philippe, explain to me. Who is the prophet talking about? Who is this man who accepts being sentenced to death without saying anything?

- It is about Jesus, who agreed to give his life for the forgiveness of all men, replies Philip, who then announces the good news of the love of God, of the coming of Jesus, of His death on the cross and His resurrection. The man receives all his words with joy. Finally, he understands and he believes!

The journey continues, the horses gallop on the path and the two men discuss.

- Oh! Look! The minister says suddenly, can you see? There is water here. Do you want to baptize me?

- If you believe with all your heart, I will baptize you! Replies Philippe.

- Yes, I believe that Jesus is the Son of God. I believe He gave His life to save me, now I want to follow Him and be His disciple, the man answers. Stop the horses!

They both go down into the water and Philip baptizes him. Then they come out of the water but suddenly the Minister looks around him, he no longer sees Philip. He has disappeared. The Spirit of the Lord took him away. The man gets back into his chariot and, full of joy, he continues his long journey, praying and praising God who has made himself known to him. What about Philip? Where is he? What did he become? The Spirit of God led him to another town where he announced the Good News.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



The minister has travelled hundreds of kilometers, passed through towns and villages, what did he do? He certainly told everyone he met about Jesus. Once in his country, in Africa, he spoke about Him to the queen, to the ministers, to his family, his friends, his servants and thus the Good news of the love of God was spread, as Jesus had said. And after, do you know what happened? Well, it went on, there were always men, women, and children that spoke of Jesus and God walked with them, doing wonders and miracles. This is still happening today.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



This is the start of missionary work. The evangelization of the world is launched. So, offer your children books on the life of missionaries, how God has led them, accompanied them, how the work has continued and is still going on throughout the world. Like the minister, your children may not understand what they are reading. They need to be explained to them, to be supported. I encourage you to be attentive to their reactions, their questions. Nothing can replace this direct contact. If you don't know how to answer them, don't hesitate to put them in touch with people who can. Good luck!

77 - THE APOSTLE PAUL, WHO WAS HE?

We have often spoken of the apostles, Matthew, Peter, John, James, but there is one we've never talked about. It is the apostle Paul. Do you know his story? Do you know how he became an apostle of Jesus? This is what we are going to tell you. Paul is his name in Latin, but his Jewish name is Saul. He was born in a town called Tarsus that is why we call him Saul of Tarsus. Listen carefully to this story that you will find in the Book of Acts of the Apostles in chapter 9.

AN UNEXPECTED MEETING ON THE ROAD TO DAMASCUS

After Pentecost, the apostles perform so many miracles that people come running to to be healed and the number of disciples continues to increase. But they are persecuted by the religious leaders who are furious. So, many are leaving Jerusalem. They disperse in the country. Some will even settle in Damascus, the capital of Syria.



Saul of Tarsus is a very religious young Jewish man who does not believe that Jesus is the promised savior. He is filled with hatred towards the disciples. By chasing them to send them to prison, he thinks he is defending his God.

- I'm going to Damascus, he says to the High Priest. If I find supporters of this Jesus there, I will bring them here in chains and they will be thrown in jail. We must put an end to these people's doings!

When the disciples in Damascus hear the news of his coming, they are very worried.

- This man is terrible, they say. He's chasing us even here! No one can stop him. The trip goes smoothly and Saul is now very close to the goal.

His plan action is well established. He moves forward with pride and determination.

He now sees the walls which surround Damascus. The sun is high in the sky. It is shining brightly, the heat is stifling. Suddenly around noon, a supernatural light, like a flash surrounds him, It is even brighter than that of the sun. He is dazzled and falls to the ground, as if struck down. A voice from heaven is heard:



- Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?
Saul is scared. It's not a man's voice. He is in the presence of a Divine Person.

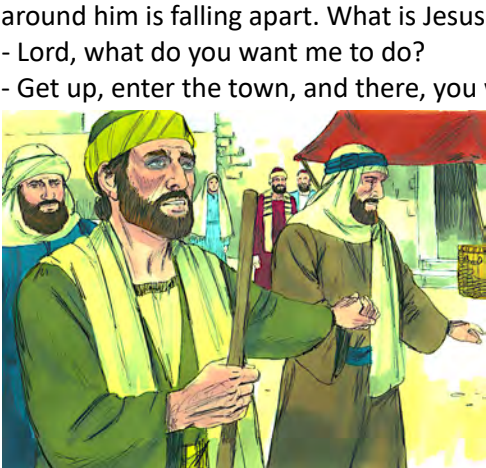
- Who are you, Lord? He cries out.

- I am Jesus whom you are persecuting!

All of Saul's pride and arrogance vanishes. There he is, prostrate, in the dust, utterly miserable. He is at the feet of Jesus. This Jesus whom he believed to be dead, He sees Him in His glory. It's as if everything

around him is falling apart. What is Jesus going to do? Will he condemn? Punish him? Seized with fear, he asks:

- Lord, what do you want me to do?
- Get up, enter the town, and there, you will be told what to do.



Saul gets up. He opens his eyes. Then he closes them. He opens them wide again. He rubs them but everything is dark!

- Oh! I cannot see anymore! I am blind! He said, groping.

His companions take him by the hand and lead him like a little child. During three days he stays with a man called Judas. He does not eat. He doesn't drink. He prays. He remembers in his head all his life, his hate, his violence. He sees the face and the tears of those men and women he persecuted. He begs for forgiveness from God and accepts Jesus as his Savior and his Lord. In a vision he sees a man called Ananias who lays his hands on him to restore his sight. But who is this Ananias?

How could he find him? Here, no one knows where he is. Saul doesn't worry, he knows that now the Lord is leading his life. He waits while praying.

On the third day, the Lord appears in a vision to an inhabitant of Damascus, a disciple. He tells him:

- Ananias!

- Here I am, Lord, replies the man, I am listening to you.

- Get up and go to the house of Judas. Ask to see a man called Saul of Tarsus. Lay your hands on him so that he can get his sight back.

- But, Lord, replies Ananias, I have heard a lot about this man. We have been told about all the evil he did to your disciples in Jerusalem. And I know he came here to persecute us.

- Don't be afraid of him! He is no longer a persecutor but one of my disciples. I chose him to be a witness to the Jews, but also to other peoples and to many kings. I called him to be an apostle.

Ananias is reassured. Once at Judas' house, he finds a young man with a peaceful beaming face. He lays his hands on him. At this moment something that looks like scales falls from Saul's eyes and the miracle occurs.

- I can see! I can see you all perfectly well! He says quite upset. The Lord gave me my sight back! I was a cruel and wicked man but He showed me His mercy. He made a new man of me.

Saul is baptized. He meets the disciples of Damascus. All together they praise God for this great miracle.

Without delay, he begins to talk about Jesus throughout the town. He preaches courageously in synagogues.

- Jesus is risen. He is truly the Son of God, the Savior that God has promised us.

People are amazed.

- Come, they say to each other, for sure he is the one who persecuted the disciples of Jesus! He came here on purpose to arrest them and take them in chains! And now he says Jesus is God. How is it possible? Saul continues to preach the gospel, but after a while the religious leaders want to make him disappear.

- He's a traitor! they say. He troubles the people. We're going to watch the city gates day and night to get hold of him and kill him.

Saul and the disciples are warned of the plot.

- We're going to sneak you out of town, they tell him.

One night, they lead him to the wall that surrounds the city. They put him in a big basket and with the help of ropes, they bring him down along the rampart. Saul is saved. He is going to pursue the mission that the Lord has entrusted to him.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



You saw how this encounter with Jesus transformed Saul of Tarsus. His life was completely changed, his thoughts, his feelings, everything is different for him now. It's a change of direction. The fanatic and hateful young man has become the apostle Paul. He is now filled with love for God and for others. With a lot of courage, he proclaims the gospel in different countries. You can find the story of his three great missionary journeys in the Book of Acts of the Apostles. I encourage you to read them.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



The account of Saul's conversion contains points in common with all conversion (the repentance, faith, consecration to God ...), but it also has very specific ones that cannot be transposed to any other conversion, which is particularly true for our children. I suggest you accompany them in the discovery of Paul's missionary journeys. You can follow his movements on the maps that are in appendices of your Bible. And remember that if God changed someone like Saul from Tarsus, he can do the same for your family. Keep this hope!

78 - THE BIG TABLECLOTH COMING DOWN FROM THE SKY

Watch out! I am going to ask you a few questions. Are you ready? What did the first disciples of Jesus do when they were persecuted? They are leaving Jerusalem! Do they keep talking about Jesus? Yes! Everywhere they go, they talk to the Jews. Only the Jews? But, this is not exactly what Jesus said. Remember! He has asked that the Gospel should be announced to the Jews but also to all human beings, to all the people. That is very difficult for them. They are Jews and Jews must not enter the house of strangers, nor eat with them. Some foods are forbidden, so the Lord will take action. You are going to see how He helped them but also how He changed things. His interventions are sometimes very surprising. Now, let us listen to the story you can also read in the Book of Acts, chapter 10. And our question: What did Peter understand?



Cornelius, a roman officer, used to live in the city of Caesarea. Although he was not a Jew, he loved God. He used to pray regularly as well as all his family. He was generous. He was often donating to Jews who were poor. One day, around 3 pm, in a vision, he saw an angel of God coming into his home and saying:

- Cornelius!
- Yes Lord? Replied Cornelius frightened.
- Your prayer has been answered, said the angel, your charity has

been appreciated by God. Send now some men in the city of Joppa to bring Peter here. He is at a tanner's house, just by the sea.

Cornelius immediately sent two servants and one soldier. The next day, the three messengers arrived in Joppa. Around noon, Peter went up on the roof to pray. He started to be hungry and wanted to eat. While they were setting the meal, he continued to pray and suddenly saw the sky opened with an object similar to a large table sheet that was going down to the earth. Inside were four-legged animals, reptiles and birds, all kinds of animals that the Jews must not eat because they were known to be impure.



A voice said:

- Peter, get up! Kill and eat!
- Oh no! Lord! I can't do this, that's impossible! I never ate anything unclean.

The voice insisted:

- What God has declared pure, do not consider as impure!

The vision renewed three times then the tablecloth rose up in the sky:

- I don't understand, said Peter. What does God want to tell me?

Meanwhile, the men sent by Cornelius arrived. They were there, in front of the door but Peter was still thinking about the meaning of the vision. The Holy Spirit told him:

- Peter, men are asking for you. Get down now and go with them without hesitation! I am the one who brought them here.

Immediately, Peter got down.

- Here I am! You are looking for me but tell me why you came here for!
- We are here on behalf of Cornelius, a roman officer. He is an honest man who loves God, and all the Jews speak well of him. An angel of God was asked to make you come to his house to listen to you.



Peter let them in, gave them food and welcome them for the night. The next day he left with them and with some disciples of Joppa as well. Cornelius was waiting for them. He invited all his family and his best friends. As soon as he saw Peter, he fell to his feet and bow down.

- No! Said Pierre, lifting him up. Get up! I'm just a simple man just like you!

While coming into the house, Peter discovered all these people gathered to listen to him. He told them:



- If I am standing here, it is because of God. You know it is forbidden for a Jew to be friend with a stranger and to enter his house. But God taught me not to look at any man as an impure. That's why; I came without hesitating when you called me out.

But, why did you make me come? Cornelius told what the angel told him, then he added:

- Now that we are all gathered in the presence of God, we are ready to listen to what the Lord has told you to tell us.

- I admit, said Peter, that God does not make any difference between the persons. He wants all men to know him and to be saved.

He talked to them about the coming of Jesus, the miracles he did. About his arrest, his death, his resurrection, and he added:

- We have seen all he has done, we are witnessing; He is the promised savior. Anyone who believes in him receives forgiveness for their sins.

Suddenly, as he was speaking, the Holy Spirit came down on Cornelius and his friends. The Jewish disciples who came with Peter were very surprised.



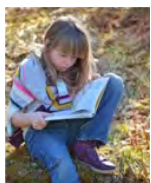
- Oh! God is also pouring out his Holy Spirit on them. They are speaking other languages! They are telling the wonders and greatness of God in languages they do not know!

All these people, Jews and non-Jews, then began to glorify God together.

- Well! Said Peter, since you believe in Jesus and God has filled you with the Holy Spirit; we are going to baptize you in the water as he asked.

From that day, Peter and the disciples preached to everyone they met, Jews and non-Jews, and the Gospel continues to spread far and near.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



I don't know who you are, but I do know one thing, it's that God loves you. Always remember that He does not make any difference between people, races, position in the society, the poor, the rich, healthy people and those who cry and suffer. This is the great truth that Peter understood. God accepts everyone who loves Jesus and believe in him. None difference, none preference! Jesus loves you and wants to bless you!

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



4000 years ago, God promised Abraham that He would bless his descendants, the Jews, but also all the families from the earth. This promise came true 2000 years later with the coming of Jesus, His sacrifice and His resurrection. This great blessing is an eternal salvation offered to all men, young and old, to all who believe in him and want to follow him. But, how could people believe if no one tell them? This is our duty, to make this great salvation known by our children, our relatives, but also those who are far away.

79 - A TRIUMPHAL ARRIVAL

We find the apostle Paul who has traveled thousands of kilometers to announce the Gospel. He went to Syria, Turkey, Greece, and now wicked men had him jailed. They want to sentence him to death. Paul, who is a Jew but also a roman citizen asks to be tried by the Emperor of Rome. Do you know who this Emperor is? It is Nero! You've certainly heard of Nero. Roman soldiers will lead the prisoner Paul to Rome. We will discover some stages of this long and very perilous journey from Palestine to Italy. You will find this story in the Book of Acts of the Apostles in chapter 27. And the question of the day: How could this shipwreck have been avoided?

Paul and the other prisoners are entrusted to Julius, an officer of the Imperial Guard.



- We're heading for Italy! He tells them.

They set off on a big sailing ship, loaded with all kinds of goods. With the crew there are two hundred and seventy-six people on board. The navigation is very slow because the winds are contrary. The sailors climb with agility up the tall masts. They fold and unfold its immense sails. They pull on the ropes and regularly probe the water depth. Finally, after much difficulty, they approach the island of Crete and land in a place called Beaux-Ports.

- We must go further and find a place to shelter, the pilot says, because these strong winds prevent us from moving forward.

The trip has been longer than expected, winter will be here soon. Paul warns them of a danger that threatens them.

- Listen to me, my friends. I see that navigation will not be done without danger, for the cargo and the ship but also for our lives. You must stay here.

The warning is given but will they listen? Discussions are lively.

- We don't want to stay here for the winter. The port of Phoenix is more pleasant, let's go!

- Yes, let's go, it's not far and we are used to sailing in any weather. We risk nothing, it's not this prisoner who's going to tell us what to do!

Finally, the decision is made.

- Everyone at his post! The pilot says. Let's weigh anchor! We will sail along the coast to Phoenix.

Julius decides to listen to him rather than Paul.

A light wind has just picked up. It's pushing the ship in the right direction. Everything is fine. They can already imagine themselves in Phoenix.

But suddenly, the weather changes. A violent whirlwinds are blowing hard. A kind of typhoon coming down from the mountains to the sea. The ship is out of control. It is drifting away further and further from the shore. All night long it is violently beaten by powerful waves.



The next morning, the storm is still raging.

- Throw the cargo into the sea! Orders the pilot. We have to lighten the ship.

They throw all the goods overboard. On the third day, they throw in the lifting gear the, sails, the masts, the ropes. The big ship is like a nutshell lost in the middle of this raging sea. They no longer know if it is day or night. Neither the light of day nor the stars can be seen. They have lost all landmarks. Men are desperate. How long do they have left to live? Every moment the boat is going to capsize and they

will all perish. Paul is very upset about this dramatic situation. He prays God to help them.

One morning, he addresses the whole crew:

- My friends! You would have done better to listen to me and not to leave Beaux-Ports. You would have avoided all these difficulties and losses. But take heart, I tell you no one of you will perish. Only the boat will be lost.



The Men hear what Paul says but can they believe it? They know well that they are lost. Paul continues:

- That night, an angel of God appeared to me. He said to me, "Paul! Do not be scared! You won't die because you must appear before the Emperor and all the men, who are with you, will be saved". So, listen to me! Take heart, my friends! Everything will happen as I was told. We will be stranded on an island.

In the middle of the fourteenth night, the sailors throw the sounding line:

- The sea is shallower! We are definitely approaching an island!

- The boat is in danger of crashing into a reef. Drop the anchors! Orders the pilot.

Some sailors put the lifeboat into the sea, they want to leave the ship in secret.

Paul warns Julius:

- If these men do not stay in the ship, you are lost!

Without hesitation, the soldiers cut the ropes of the canoe which falls into the sea. Then, Paul encourages everyone:

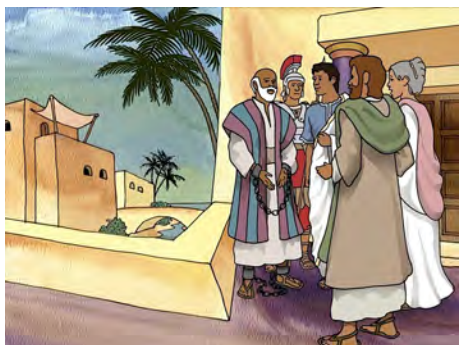
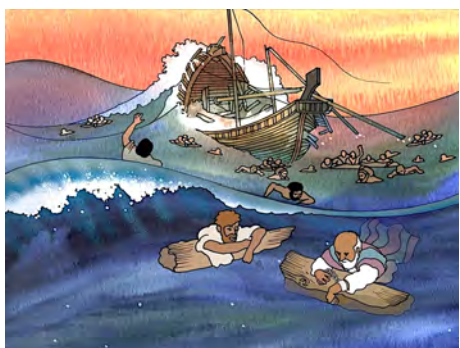
- My friends, it's been fourteen days since you ate something. Now you have to take strength, you are going to need it. We have to eat. He takes bread, thanks God and begins to eat. So, these exhausted men emaciated, regain courage and begin to eat. Their strength is returning. When day breaks, they see a bay with a beach.

- We don't recognize the place, the pilot says, but let's try to approach it.

But the ship violently collided into a tongue of land and comes to a complete stop. Under the force of the waves it breaks.

- Let all those who can swim jump into the water first to reach dry land, Julius says. As for the rest of you, clutch to some planks or some piece of ship wreckage.

And what God said comes true. They all make it to the shore unharmed. They are on the island of Malta. The inhabitants welcome them with a lot of kindness and Paul announces the love of God and of Jesus. Much later, he will appear before the Emperor.



1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



We're going to answer our question. He asked us how this shipwreck could have been avoided. Did you find? Listening to Paul's warnings and staying in Beaux Ports. Believe and heed what God tells us is the best thing we can do, you and me. If we do the opposite of what He tells us, what happens? We suffer the consequences. Fortunately, the Lord is good and patient with us. Often, He comes to our aid, He helps us and we learn to know Him better and to trust Him more.

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



Faced with the decision to be made, these men relied on their knowledge, their experience, their abilities while seeking the satisfaction of their desires, their personal interests. They preferred to take their destiny into their own hands rather than trust God who knows all things. This story challenges us and teaches us about the behaviors of human beings but also on the Love of God who always seeks the good of men.

80 - WHAT IS HEAVEN, GOD'S HOME, LIKE?

Lucas and Mia's dad has just returned from a great trip.

- What was it like? said Lucas - It was beautiful, replies the dad. - Tell us what you saw? Mia says impatiently. Tell me, come on! Tell us! - It's not easy because it's completely different from what you know but I'm going to try. It's like...

Indeed! "It's like ..." Daddy searches for his words to describe what he has seen and heard. Finally, he says to them: - I hope one day we will all go together to this beautiful country!

I'm telling you this little story because today we are going to talk about heaven, where God lives and it's not easy to explain. Like Lucas and Mia's daddy, we don't have the words to talk about it. God himself said, "Heaven is like ...". But it's like what? Now listen and you will find out. She invited Lea and Paul.

- Françoise: Hello Lea! Hello Paul !

- Françoise: Heaven, what we are going to talk birds and planes fly. It is not the sky of stars,

- Paul: You mean there is another place?

- Françoise: Yes, another place that we cannot home, His house. It is a very special place, totally different from what we know on earth.

- Paul: Does the Bible talk about it?

- Françoise: Yes, the prophets spoke about it, and Jesus and the apostles did too.

- Paul: Has anyone ascended to heaven?

- Françoise: No, nobody. Jesus descended from it and then returned there on the day of Ascension.

- Lea: Have any men seen it?

- Françoise: Some have had a vision of Heaven. The apostle Paul, for example, but he was unable to write down what he saw and heard: it was so glorious. He couldn't find the right words to do it. Stephen saw Jesus standing in glory at the right hand of God. The apostle



about is not the blue sky with clouds where and galaxies.

see. It is the place of the presence of God, His



John too and God asked him to write down what he saw. It's as if God is telling us: "Heaven is like ..."

- Paul: So, what did John see?

- Françoise: First, he saw a throne where God reigns. He didn't see God but the manifestation of His presence, of His glory. He saw Jesus and thousands and thousands of angels. He also saw a city, the New Jerusalem

- Lea: Why is it called the New Jerusalem?

- Françoise: For the Jews, Jerusalem represented the dwelling place of God on earth. The New Jerusalem represents His Presence and that of Christians. It is filled with the glory of God but, how can we describe it, how can we imagine it? This is impossible!

- Lea: What is this city like?

- Françoise: John describes this city to us in the words he knows. He describes a golden city all In Gold so pure, that in the city the walls are shining and transparent like crystal. It stands on precious stones with red, green hues.



There are several entrance doors made of sparkling pearls. He saw a great square of pure gold. Everything is luminous, dazzling; it is bathed in light. There is no pollution, no dirt, nor dust. No need for a church or a temple since God is there, and everyone can see Him, approach him, talk to him, worship him.

- Lea: Is it a big city like a capital?

- Françoise: Bigger still! An angel measured it. He counted over two thousand kilometers aside.

- Paul: It's impressive. Why is it so large?



- *Françoise*: It represents people of all generations, of all centuries. It is impossible to know the number. What's amazing is that it's open for all peoples, without distinction.

- *Lea*: But not everyone will go there?

- *Françoise*: Only those who believed in Jesus, who asked Him for forgiveness and who exert themselves to do what is pleasing to Him will enter. Their name is recorded.

- *Paul*: Is there a book Heaven?

- *Françoise*: Yes, the Book of Life. Anyone whose

name is written in this book will be welcomed and received in the presence of God. Heaven is also the house where God is waiting for us.

- *Paul*: What shall we be like?

- *Françoise*: You understood that in Heaven, everything is different. We won't have the same body as the one we have now. It will be a heavenly, glorious body, like that of Jesus after His resurrection. It will never be sick; no more viruses, no more infirmity. It will not grow old and it will never die.

- *Lea*: Will we get married and have children?

- *Françoise*: No. There will be no men, no women, no children, no old, no young, because we will all be like angels.

- *Paul*: But then will we recognize our parents, our friends?

- *Françoise*: Yes, and we will love them even better than on earth. Because everything will be perfect and we too will be perfect. We will not be lost in the middle of this multitude. We will meet all these men, women and children that the Bible tells us about, all those people who loved God on earth.



- *Paul*: You mean that we will see Abraham, Moses, Samuel, the apostles?

- *Françoise*: Yes, there are also an infinite number of angels, celestial beings, as well as Jesus, of course. He is on a throne at the right hand of God.

- *Lea*: What will we do in heaven? Are we going to work?

- *Paul*: I hope we won't be bored, eternity is long!

- *Françoise*: You're right, eternity has no end but it wouldn't be heaven if it were a place of boredom, sadness, sorrow. There will be life, action. How? We don't know but we can trust God, He has prepared everything so that His children may be in perfect joy and happiness. We'll be able to adore Him to

admire Him to serve Him. We will sing too, even people who don't have a beautiful voice on earth, will sing with myriads of angels accompanied by heavenly music. John saw gold music instruments.

- *Paul*: It's hard to imagine all this. We just understand a little.

- *Françoise*: Yes, you're right, just a little but enough to make us want to spend our eternity in the Presence of God. Why do you think God is talking to us from heaven in the Bible?

- *Lea*: To encourage us to be faithful to Him even when it is difficult.

- *Françoise*: And you, Paul, what do you think?

- *Paul*: Maybe also because we are curious, we like to know what is going to happen after our life on earth.

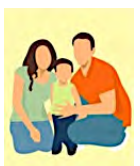
- *Françoise*: Ok. Many thanks to both of you for taking part in this talk.

1, 2 3, 4 AND YOU AND ME!



When Jesus went back to heaven, do you know what He said to His disciples, what He tells us: "I will prepare a place for you so that where I am, you will be there too." There is nothing better than His presence, so I encourage you to love Him always more. Today is our last talk; but I invite you to listen, listen again, see and review, read and reread our programs on our website www.123raconte.com they are all at your disposal for free, so take advantage and let your friends know about "1, 2, 3, STORY TIME".

4, 3, 2, 1 AND WE PARENTS!



In the last book of the Bible, Revelation, there are many texts that relate to upcoming events and to our heavenly homeland. We are far from having understood everything but we have tried to provide the children here with some important elements to encourage them to walk with the Lord who prepares a place for them in His presence. And for you, for us parents, let us treasure these words of Jesus: "Seek the kingdom of God first!" Luke 12/31.